CMP-SPRCP-75-14

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

March 31-April 4, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAY 30 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

108018

CMP-SPRCP-75-14

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5821-5825
March 31-April 4, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

DISTORTION OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM IN OLD OPERAS

Make a Clean Sweep of the Distortion of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in Old Operas - by I Yen 1

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Study the Theory of Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Carry the Revolution in Education Through to the End 12

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT

It Is Necessary To Maintain the Same Vigor Shown in the Years of Revolutionary Wars - by Kuo Chiang 16

AMNESTY TO WAR CRIMINALS

NPC Standing Committee Decides To Grant Special Amnesty to and Release All War Criminals in Custody 18

NPC Standing Committee Decision on Granting Special Amnesty to and Releasing All War Criminals in Custody 21

NATIONAL ECONOMY

China Develops National Economy in Priority Order of Agriculture, Light Industry, Heavy Industry 22

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Winter Farmland Improvement in China Crowned with Success 24

SPRING FARMING

Shanghai Produces More Equipment for Spring Farming 25

MODEL OILFIELD WORKERS

Woman Engineer at China's New Oilfield 26

NEW CHEMICAL FOR CONTROL OF PLANT GROWTH

New Plant Growth Controller Developed in China 28

FOREIGN RELATIONS

Chinese Minister of Public Health Fetes Australian Medical Delegation 29

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Film Welcomed in Vienna 29

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Leaders of Bulgarian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 30

CHINA AND DENMARK

Denmark-China Friendship Association Holds Annual Meeting 30

Page

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets with New French Ambassador to China 31

HINA AND GREECE

Greek Guests Leave Peking for Home 31

CHINA AND GUINEA BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim 32

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 32

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

North China County Revolutionary Committee Lays Wreath at Monument to Mongolian Fallen Heroes 33

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki Gives Reception in Peking 33

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai 34

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Peking Reception Honors Somali Track and Field Team 34

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Anura Bandaranaike 35

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Photo Exhibition of China's Unearthed Relics Held in Tunis 35

CHINA AND UN

hinese Delegation to UNIDO Proposes Condemnation of Superpower Hindrance to Industrialization 36

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Returns to Peking 39

Page

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Chairman of Board of Governors of Intelsat Leaves Peking 39

NATIONAL

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Grasp Study, Promote Industrial Production 40

LANGUAGE REFORM

What Is To Be Done When New Simplified Characters Appear in Pupils' Homework? 43

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

It Is Imperative To Exercise All-Round Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie 46

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Put the Ideological Transformation of Students Above All Else in the Revolution in Education 49

AMNESTY TO WAR CRIMINALS

Chinese Supreme People's Court Grants Special Amnesty To and Releases All War Criminals in Custody 53

SOCIALIST INDUSTRIALIZATION

China "Walks on Two Legs" In Industrial Construction 56

TRAINING OF TECHNICAL CADRES

How China Trains Technical Force 59

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority People in South China Autonomous Region Enjoy Low Prices 61

TIBET

Former Tibetan Women Slaves Become Commune Leaders 62

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Maritime Transport Delegation Arrives in Peking 65

Page

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Trade Arrives in Peking 65

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Vice Ministers Meet Italian Press Delegation 66

Italian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Italian Presd Delegation 66

CHINA AND JAPAN

President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets and Fetes Japanese Visitors 67

Kobe Branch of Japan International Trade Promotion Association Celebrates Founding Anniversary 67

Japanese Association for Promotion of International Trade Holds Annual Session 68

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friends 69

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Korean "Rodong Sinmun" Delegation 69

Korean Vice Premier Pak Sung Chul Stops Over in Peking on Way Home 70

Korean "Rodong Sinmun" Delegation Visits Rural People's Commune on Peking Outskirts 70

CHINA AND MOROCCO

China, Morocco Sign Sports and Trade Agreements, Medical Protocol in Peking 71

Moroccan Delegation Leaves Peking for Nanking 71

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki Leaves Nanking for Soochow 72

CHINA AND NIGER

First Chinese Ambassador to Niger Presents Credentials 73

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Minister Receives Chinese Delegation Leader 73

Page

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Visits Shanghai 74

Singapore Foreign Minister Back in Shanghai from Soochow 75

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Delegation Leaves Peking to Tour Nanking 76

Sri Lanka Delegation Visits Nanking 76

NATIONAL

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT AND CRITICISM OF THE DOCTRINES OF CONFUCIUS AND MENCIUS

Criticism of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius Is for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Hung Kuang-szu 77

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Our Primary Task Is To Go on Carrying Out Well the Movement To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 82

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S INSTRUCTION ON QUESTION OF THEORY

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Leading Cadres Should Take the Lead and Study Well 90

PREPARATORY MEETINGS FOR TRADE UNION, CYL AND WOMEN"S CONGRESS

Preparatory Meetings for China's Trade Union, Communist Youth League and Women's Congresses 93

THEATRICAL TROUPES

Chinese Ministry of Culture Organizes Peking Theatrical Troupes on Performance Tours 95

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

How Peking Achieves High-Speed Industrial Development 95

How North China Port City Transforms Its Old Semi-Colonial Industry 98

LASER

China Makes Laser Device for Geodetic Measurement 101

Page

CARPET MAKING

Inner Mongolia Makes Better Carpets 102

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ANGOLA

President of Chinese Friendship Association Meets and Fetes Angolan Delegation 103

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Peking Pictorial Exhibition Marks Cambodian National United Front Anniversary 103

"Lies Cannot Cover Up Facts," Says Jen-min Jih-pao Article 105

Peking Reception in Celebration of Cambodian National United Front and People's Armed Forces Anniversary 107

CHINA AND CANADA

All-China Sports Federation Fetes Canadian Guests 109

CHINA AND GUINEA BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. 110

CHINA AND ITALY

Yao Wen-yuan Meets Italian Press Delegation 110

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Malagasy Leader Receives Chinese Ambassador 111

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki Leaves Shanghai 111

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Chinese Basketball Association Gives Reception in Honor of Nigerian Women's Basketball Team 112

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets with Peruvian New Ambassador to China 112

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Arrives in Peking 113

Page

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Leaves Shanghai 113

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Ten Years of Brezhnev's Bankrupt Agricultural Policy 114

Soviet Revisionists' New Tactics To Exploit Third World Countries 118

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Sri Lanka Delegation Leader Anura Bandaranaike 120

Sri Lanka Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 121

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister To Pay Official Visit to China 121

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Belgrade University Delegation from Yugoslavia Arrives in Peking 122

NATIONAL

FAMILY PLANNING

Properly Grasp the Revolution in the Ideological Sphere and Do a Good Job in Family Planning 123

Party Committee of the Tangchung Fresh-Water Fisheries Commune Develops Work in Family Planning, Thoroughly Criticizes Lin Piao and Confucius and Vigorously Fosters Socialist New Practice 126

A Woman Barefoot Doctor Eager to Make a Success of Family Planning . 128

REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT

Persevere in Continued Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Yün Ling 130

RURAL NURSERIES

It Is Good To Run Nurseries in the Countryside 136

SPECIAL AMNESTY

Chinese Party and State Leaders Yeh Chien-ying, Hua Kuo-feng, Wu Teh Receive Personnel Released by Special Amnesty . . . 140

Page

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

How Medium-Sized Chinese City Develops Industry 142

China's Heavy Industrial Base Develops Light Industry 144

TACH'ING OILFIELD

Taching Oilfield--Industrial Area Combining Industry and Agriculture, Town and Country 146

VOCATIONAL SCHOOLS

Northwest China Vocational School Welcomed by Peasants 149

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Minister Li Chiang Meets British Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Trade Eric P. Deakins 152

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chairman Chu Teh and Premier Chou En-lai Greet Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Samdech Penn Nouth on NUFC and CPNLAF Founding Anniversary 152

Cambodian Ambassador Gives Grand Reception in Celebration of National United Front and People's Armed Forces for National Liberation Anniversary 154

Samdech Sihanouk Reiterates Principled Stand Against Negotiations, Compromises with Traitorous Phnom Penh Regime 157

Five Years of Triumphant Advance of Cambodian People 160

Spectacular Victories of Cambodian Liberation Forces Proves Invincible Might of People's War 162

CHINA AND FRANCE

New French Ambassador to China Presents Credentials 166

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Press Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 167

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japan Economic Research Center Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 167

President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friends 168

CHINA AND MOROCCO

New Moroccan Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh 168

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Leader Receives Chinese Delegation Leader 168

CHINA AND RHODESIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Denounces Ian Smith Regime's Racist Atrocity 169

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Visit to Democratic Yemen 170

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes Yugoslav Delegation . . 173

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Thoroughly Lay Bare the Reactionary Essence of Lin Piao's "Six Tactical Principles" - by Shih Chih-wen 174

DICTATORSHIP OF PROLETARIAT IN IDEOLOGICAL AND CULTURAL SPHERE

Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat in the Ideological and Cultural Sphere - by Kuo Feng-lien 183

WATER CONSERVATION

Commune Peasants Build Water Works in Arid Central China Area 190

SPRING FARMING

Chinese Commercial Departments Help with Spring Farming 191

SUGARCANE

Southwest China Province Develops Fine Strains of Sugarcane 193

Page

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Chinese Border Region Increases Industry Rapidly 194

NEIGHBORHOOD FACTORIES

Neighborhood Factories Play Active Part in Promoting China's Industrialization 196

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

President of Chinese Friendship Association Meets African Guests 199

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 199

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Prime Minister and Mme. Penn Nouth Visit Peking Pictorial Exhibition Marking Cambodian National United Front Anniversary 200

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Sports Federation President Leaves Peking 200

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Minister of Education Meets Iranian Guests 201

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation Arrives in Peking 201

Yokohama Harbor Transport Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking 202

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Women's Basketball Team Plays Friendly March in Peking 202

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Ambassador to Peru Gives Reception for Visit of Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua 203

Page

New Peruvian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh 204

Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua Leaves Peru for Home 204

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Leaders Greet Romanian Leaders 205

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "True Features of Political 'Abettors'" 206

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 31, 1975 No. 5821

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DISTORTION OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM IN OLD OPERAS

Make a Clean Sweep of the Distortion of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in Old Operas

by

I Yen (宜延)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 14, 1975)

The history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism had for more than 2,000 years been distorted by the reactionary ruling classes on the historical stage, and this was also reflected on the opera stage. "A given culture is the ideological reflection of the politics and economics of a given society." The old operas were formed and developed at the latter part of feudal society in China. Among them many plays with historical themes followed the old historical view and literary and art view of Sung and Yüan that honored Confucianism and were opposed to Legalism. They not only had stood the whole history of class struggle on its head, but also had seriously distorted the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. Consequently, since Sung and Yüan, all reactionaries and chieftains of successive opportunist lines utilized without exception the old operas to advocate the pro-Confucianist and anti-Legalist ideas and peddle the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius for the purpose of serving their counter-revolutionary political line. Historical experience shows that how to treat this history that has been smeared on the old opera stage has always been an important matter bearing on class struggle and the two-line struggle. Therefore, the thorough criticism and repudiation of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in the old operas so as to weed out their distortion of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and make the past serve the present in conjunction with the actual struggle constitutes an important part of the popularized, deep-going and sustained devopment of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

I

In the course of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the historical period of the Warring States, spurred by the slave uprisings, the newly emerging landlord class represented by the Legalist school had scored one victory after another in conformity with the trend of historical development. However, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism of this period had been distorted by he reactionary classes on the decline for more than 2,000 years. They made use of Confucius' "way of writing the Spring and Autumn Annals," spared no effort in glossing over and covering up the corruption and failure of the slave-owner class on the decline, and at the same time wildly attacked and obliterated the historical achievements of the Legalist line. This was also the course followed by the old opera repertoires that honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism.

Shang Yang was an outstanding representative of the Legalist school in the period of the Warring States. Spurred by slave struggles and slave uprisings, Shang Yang's political reforms, as a reform movement responsible for transition from the slavery system to the feudal system, had made preparations for Ch'in Shih Huang's cause of unification. However, among the old plays with historical themes about the Warring States, not a single play that gave positive reflection to Shang Yang's political reforms could be found.

The most popular play was the "Story of the Gold Seal" (also known as "The Installation of a Prime Minister by the Six States" or "The Gold Seal." There were scripts for this play from the variety shows of the Yüan Dynasty, through the saga shows of the Ming Dynasty, to the modern Peking opera and various kinds of leading local operas). This play told the story of Su Ch'in who advocated the alliance of the six states against Ch'in and was installed Prime Minister. It played up a reactionary politician who moved against the trend of historical development as a "hero" of the period of the Warring States. In this play, Shang Yang was on the contrary attacked as a "crafty minister in power" or a "calumnious minister."

According to historical records, when Su Ch'in went to the Ch'in State to drum up for support, Duke Hsiao of Ch'in had died and Shang Yang had also been murdered. In compliance with the need to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism, the "Story of the Gold Seal" fabricated the plot that when Su Ch'in went to Ch'in to answer the call, he was brushed aside by Shang Yang who was "jealous of his ability" and subsequently Su Ch'in led troops to defeat Shang Yang for the purpose of smearing and vilifying Shang Yang. In the play, Su Ch'in hurled abuse against Shang Yang's political reforms as "non-benevolent" because they "incited the King of Ch'in into unleashing wars" "in a desire to unify the empire and bully the six states." This play sang the tune of the diehard Confucianists, advocated "benevolent government" and "virtue, and described the situation of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Warring States with the Legalist line pushing forward from victory to victory as a mass of pitch darkness.

However, analyzed with the class struggle viewpoint, Shang Yang's "non-benevolence" was not only not a crime that brought "disorder to Ch'in" but actually a meritorious service that brought "order to Ch'in." On behalf of the newly emerging landlord class, Shang Yang strongly denounced the "benevolence and righteousness, propriety and music" of the Confucian school as "crafty and lousy" and harmful to people. He also adopted revolutionary measures for suppressing those restorationists who vainly attempted to "subdue one's self and return to propriety....so that all under heaven will ascribe perfect virtue to them," thus rendering contributions to the implementation of "the rule of law" by the Ch'in government. The "Story of the Gold Seal" turned black into white, thus exposing the Confucianist reactionary stand of its author who was hostile to the Legalist political line and was opposed to social reform.

Ch'in Shih Huang was an outstanding statesman of the newly emerging landlord class in the last part of the period of the Warring States. He firmly carried out the Legalist line and became the emperor of the first unified, centralist feudal state in Chinese history. On the old opera stage, however, Ch'in Shih Huang was portrayed as a typical "tyrant." His historical achievements were attacked as "tyranny," but the counter-revolutionary violence of the restoration forces of the slave owners was embellished and eulogized. For example, in the "Cold Is the I River" about the assassination of the King of Ch'in by Ching K'o (there were repertoires with the same theme in the variety shows of the Ming Dynasty, the Peking opera, the Shensi opera, the Honan opera, etc.), a desperado of the slave-owning aristocracy in their death-bed struggle was played up as a "brave man" who promoted benevolence and punished atrocity. Ching K'o was even nonsensically described as an immortal coming to the world as an emissary with a "heavenly mandate," and his assassination of the King of Ch'in was also said to have been arranged according to the "will of heaven." He shouted to the King of Ch'in: "I have been sent by heaven to kill you!" "You are required to return all the land seized from feudal princes. You will be executed right away should there be any murmur of dissent." The theme for reviving the states that were extinct, restoring families whose line of succession had been broken and opposing unification was most evident.

There was another play about the assassination of the King of Ch'in called "Three Times Going Down for the Shoe at the Bridge" (Peking opera). The first half of the play told the story of Chang Liang who as a youth sent Ts'ang Hai Kung to make an unsuccessful attempt in assassinating the King of Ch'in at Polangsha after the unification of China under Ch'in Shih Huang. In the play, Chang Liang was made to launch an allout attack against Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line and sing, "He has ascended the throne after destroying the six states and unifying the empire and sown the seeds of misfortune by changing the feudal system into the system of prefectures and counties. He has practiced wanton tyranny by burning books and burying the Confucian scholars alive, and if the people whisper among themselves, their lives are in danger." It sought to re-open the case for the secessionist forces and the reactionary Confucian scholars. Chang Liang was a Legalist who had actively helped Liu Pang to push the

Legalist line. But he was a descendant of an aristocrat of the Han State, and for the sake of wreaking vengeance for Han, he left this historical blemish when he was young.

The Confucian scholars of subsequent ages made a great fuss of this with an ulterior objective in view. According to the Records of the Historian, the Polangsha incident occurred in the 29th year of the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, or six years before the "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive." However, the author arbitrarily made Chang Liang hurl abuse against something that actually had not happened. But vituperation and fabrication could not take the place of history. Ch'in Shih Huang was able to consummate the cause of unifying the feudal state because he refused to yield ground when he was confronted by the pincers attack of the internal and external enemies. He decisively adopted revolutionary violence and stood firm on the Legalist line. The attack and vilification of Ch'in Shih Huang by the "Cold Is the I River" and other old plays was precisely what Lenin had sharply pointed out, "The discussion of 'violence' in general without analyzing and differentiating the conditions of reactionary violence and the revolutionary violence.... simply means the use of sophistry for self-deception and the deception of other people." Its object was for advocating counter-revolutionary violence and opposing revolutionary violence, for advocating restoration and opposing progress, for publicizing disunity and opposing unification.

Before and after the founding of the Western Han Dynasty, there had occurred two great battles between the Confucianist and Legalist political lines. One was the struggle between Ch'u and Han represented by Hsiang Yü and Liu Pang, and the other one was the struggle between the secessionist forces of the princes bearing surnames different from the imperial family and the central government of Western Han. The Legalists Liu Pang and Empress Lü were the key figures in these two struggles. Firmly standing for unification and against disunity, they won victories in these struggles and rendered contributions toward consolidating and developing feudal political power. But the images of these two figures were also not shown intact on the old opera stage, while Hsiang Yü who represented the secessionist and separatist forces and courted his own destruction was eulogized by the Confucianists as the "defeated hero." The old Peking opera "The Leader of Feudal Lords Bids Farewell to His Concubine Yü" used the "theory of heavenly mandate" to defend the ignominious defeat of Hsiang Yü and talked nonsense saying, "The doom of my Ch'u is decreed by heaven and is not the fault of war." Every effort was made to use the tragic scene of the parting of the "hero" with the beauty to cover up the essence of this struggle--the struggle between the centralist system that upheld unification and the feudal system of principalities based on disunity and separation to meet the need of slave owners for restoration--and to embellish the Confucianist line.

Han Hsin was another figure played up as the "hero" active at the center of the stage in his historical period. The old Peking opera "Hsiao Ho Chases Han Hsin under the Moon" simply lauded Han Hsin to the skies: "If Han Hsin can be brought back this time, concerted efforts can be made to prop up the Han Dynasty. If Han Hsin could not be brought

back this time, the empire would be gone with the wind." In some relevant repertoires, Han Hsin was vigorously played up as "a faithful and honest person who participated in the founding" of Western Han, and the founding of the Western Han Dynasty was attributed to this "hero among heroes." The meritorious deeds of Liu Pang Who carried out the Legalist line were completely eradicated. But in history, Han Hsin was actually a careerist who plotted for rebellion. Because Han Hsin later again and again conspired for disunity and ganged up with the princes bearing surnames different from the imperial family to plot for rebellion, he became the representative of the new secessionist and separatist forces and was suppressed by Empress Lü. This was actually a very good deed for consolidating centralism and upholding the line of unification.

However, the followers of Confucius and Mencius of later ages showed sympathy for one of their kind like the fox mourning over the death of the hare. They counter-attacked with vigor and arbitrally accused Liu Pang of killing "vassals distinguished by meritorious service." On the old opera stage, there also had appeared a number of plays about the killing of "vassals distinguished by meritorious service" by Liu Pang. For example, such plays as "The Beheading of Han Hsin," "The Beheading of P'eng Yüeh," "The Rebellion Staged Against Ch'angan" "K'uai Ch'e Pretends To Be Crazy," etc., all hurled abuse against Liu Pang and Empress Lü and their "tyranny," "stupidity," "lack of courtesy and hard-heartedness." They aired grievances for and made a fuss about the verdicts reached on Han Hsin and his ilk. They made Liu Pang and Empress Lü build for Han Hsin and others a "temple for faithful vassals" provided with "spring and autumn sacrifices." A solemn struggle in political line was thus distorted as miscarriage of justice marked by the killing of "vassals distinguished by meritorious service," and the original political features of Liu Pang and Empress Lü were made to look most repulsive.

II

In the long feudal society after the middle part of Western Han, following the consolidation and development of the feudal system and the change in the historical status of the landlord class, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism also gradually evolved from the struggle between two antagonistic classes into the struggle among different political cliques within the landlord class. The general tendency was that the Confucian school gradually got the upper hand. At the end of Eastern Han, the stirring and seething peasant movement destroyed the political power of Eastern Han with Confucian learning riding roughshod, and opened up a new period--the Three Kingdoms--for pushing the Legalist line.

Ts'ao Ts'ao was the most outstanding and most promising Legalist figure in the period of the Three Kingdoms. He represented the interests of the commoner landlord class and rendered important contributions toward the unification of the North. Lu Hsün had pointed out, "Ts'ao Ts'ao was a very capable person and at least a hero." However, the old operas that worshipped Confucianism and opposed Legalism vilified him as a "very ambitious scoundrel," made him wear a white mask, and totally attacked

and negated the Legalist line carried out by him. For example, the old Peking opera "Beating the Drum To Curse Ts'ao" cursed him of "inability to distinguish between the wise and the stupid." This was for attacking Ts'ao Ts'ao of "appointing only men of ability" and opposing hereditary offices and emoluments for the powerful families and clans. It cursed him of "inability to take wise counsels." This was for attacking Ts'ao Ts'ao of not heeding the teachings of such pedants as K'ung Jung and his ilk. It cursed him of "not reading the Bookd of Odes and the Book of History." This was for attacking Ts'ao Ts'ao of "strictly adhering to the rule of law" without practicing "benevolent government" and "rule of propriety." It cursed him of "constantly thinking of rebellion." This was for attacking Ts'ao Ts'ao of his ambition for unification and opposition to separatism. Whether Ts'ao Ts'ao was after all a hero or a "very ambitious scoundrel" is a major question bearing on the correct appraisal of Ts'ao Ts'ao from his political line and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Three Kingdoms.

The two most important charges used to vilify Ts'ao Ts'ao as a "very ambitious scoundrel" that constantly appeared in the lines of this play were that he "hoodwinked the Son of Heaven at the higher level and oppressed his subordinates at the lower level." Toward the end of Eastern Han, "there was great disorder in the empire and men of outstanding talent and courage rose in swarms....and all of them wanted to be emperors, princes, dukes and marquises." ("Biography of Wang Ts'an" in Records of the Three Kingdoms) Under such a situation, how to handle the relations with the Han Dynasty of the House of Liu that existed only in name rather than in fact but still had a certain role to play in hoodwinking and summoning the public for a cause was really a question bearing on the general situation and the line.

At the time, Yüan Shao, the chieftain of the Confucianist line representing the interests of the powerful clans was the principal enemy to Ts'ao Ts'ao who wanted to unify the North. After he occupied large areas of land in the North, some people had advised him to persuade Emperor Hsien of Han to shift the capital to Yehch'eng, so that orders could be issued to the whole empire. But he turned down the advice because he wanted to practice separatism and thought that the presence of the emperor would hinder his cause. However, Ts'ao Ts'ao adopted the policy of "serving the Son of Heaven and issuing orders to the insubordinate vassals." ("Biography of Mao Chieh" in Records of the Three Kingdoms) He peronsally went to Loyang to persuade Emperor Hsien to shift the capital to Hsüch'ang, and used politically the name of the Emperor of Eastern Han to oppose separatism and uphold unification, thus taking the initiative in strategy. Such rejection and greeting essentially reflected the difference between the two lines for separation and unification. Because of this, Yüan Shao first jumped forth to scold Ts'ao Ts'ao for "usurping power by holding the emperor as hostage and acting in his name." ("Biography of Yüan Shao" in Records of the Three Kingdoms) Flaunting the banner of quelling "rebellion," he challenged Ts'ao Ts'ao at the Battle of Kuantu. Later, some old playwrights who took the Confucianist stand also composed large numbers of plays about Ts'ao Ts'ao's "hoodwinking the sovereign." Ts'ao Ts'ao was cursed by this or that person, and he also was cursed by Emperor Hsien of Han in "Hsiao Yao Chin."

Actually, in the last years of Eastern Han, there were persons such as Yüan Shao, Yüan Shu and their ilk who really wanted to become emperor or had already installed themselves as emperors, but only this Ts'ao Ts'ao who had never assumed the title of emperor became the typical "rebel" and the ringleader under attack. It could be seen that in cursing Ts'ao Ts'ao as the "rebel," the vital issue lay not in his "hoodwinking the sovereign," nor in whether or not he had assumed the title of emperor, but in his carrying out the Legalist line, standing firm for unification, seizing power from those enjoying hereditary offices and emoluments, and going against the road taken by the followers of Confucius and Mencius. That was fundamentally why Ts'ao Ts'ao had been given a white mask and was also the essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the whole period of the Three Kingdoms.

Coming to Ts'ao Ts'ao's "oppression of the subordinates under him," we have to see what kind of "subordinates" they were. If they referred to Tung Ch'eng who accepted the secret edict from Emperor Hsien of Han and plotted to murder Ts'ao Ts'ao in the "Edict Hidden in the Belt of the Robe," Chi P'ing, the emperor's physician who vainly attempted to kill Ts'ao Ts'ao with poison at the instruction of Tung P'ing in the "Trial of Chi P'ing," and K'ung Jung, the 20th generation descendant of Confucius who stubbornly clung to "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and opposed Ts'ao Ts'ao in every respect, then the firm suppression of these relatives of the imperial family, influential clans and representatives of the Confucianist line by Ts'ao Ts'ao was entirely the natural outcome of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Three Kingdoms. By playing up Tung Ch'eng, Chi P'ing, K'ung Jung and their ilk as "people of loyalty and virtue" "defending the sovereign," and by abusing Ts'ao Ts'ao as a "rebellious scoundrel" "hoodwinking the sovereign," these plays sought to use the "struggle between the faithful and the villainous" in substitution of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism to cover up the two-line struggle between reform and restoration, between unification and disunity. The tactic of extolling the faithful and abusing the villainous was used to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism, reform and unification. This was a tactic commonly used by all reactionary classes on the decline and also by the old operas that honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism to distort history.

The distortion of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Three Kingdoms on the old opera stage also found expression in the use of the orthodox concept of the Confucian school to transform the Legalist Chu-ko Liang into a Confucianist so that his antagonism to the "rebellious" Ts'ao Ts'ao could be taken as the principal contradiction of the political struggle in the period of the Three Kingdoms to confuse the understanding of the audience toward the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Three Kingdoms. In assisting Liu Pei to unfurl the banner of "reviving the House of Han," besides calling for waging the unification war, Chu-ko Liang also affirmed "what made early Han (the period of Liu Pang) prosperous" and negated "what caused later Han (referring to the period of Emperor Huan and Emperor Ling of Eastern Han) to fall" ("First Memorandum on Mobilization of Troops for Offensive) in his political line to show his intention to worship Legalism.

The Confucianists of later ages were well aware of this intention, but they deliberately used Confucius' "rectification of names" to forcibly identify Chu-ko Liang with Confucian "orthodoxy."

Some old operas also tried their utmost to portray Chu-ko Liang as a "loyal statesman" and "good prime minister" of the orthodox dynasty of the House of Han and a model in carrying out "the rule of propriety" and the line of "benevolent government." On this basis, they also made further use of the "theory of innate genius" to idolize Chu-ko Liang and turn him into a supernatural person as was pointed out by Lu Hsün in the course of criticizing the "Romance of the Three Kingdoms": "Chu-ko Liang was described as so wise that made him look like a supernatural person." In the "First Approach to Chu-ko Liang" and other old operas, Chu-ko Liang was portrayed as very wise and clever in struggle for the purpose of exaggerating "transcendentalism" with an ulterior object in view and hence negating the political line of the Legalist school and the fruits reaped from the practice of it. Because of this, when this godlike "Confucian prime minister" appeared in the same play with that "traitor" with a white mask, through setting in contrast honesty and dishonesty, benevolence and atrocity, loyalty and villainy between them, the author could attain the dual purpose of launching a frontal attack against the Legalist Ts'ao Ts'ao and stealthily changing the political and ideological outlook of Chu-ko Liang as well as making use of a Legalist figure to peddle the trash of Confucianism. Lu Hsün had written a satirical essay entitled "Killing Through Abuse and Killing Through Extolment" which was most appropriate for exposing the double-faced tactics used by the old operas that honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism to distort the Legalist figures. Ts'ao Ts'ao was killed by abuse while Chu-ko Liang was killed by extolment. Although the abuse of one and the extolment of the other, the attack of one and the support of the other, were different in image, the object was the same.

III

In the feudal dynasties after Sung, the political standing of the Confucian ideology rose higher and higher. Wang An-shih's political reform movement was but a weak flash of the Legalist line under the dark rule of the Confucian ideology and was quickly strangled. Wang An-shih's political reform movement was slandered and cursed even more maliciously when reflected on the old opera stage. A variety show of the Ming Dynasty called "Szu-ma of the Garden of Solitary Pleasure Made Prime Minister" and a saga show of the Ch'ing Dynasty called "Mei Shan Hsiu" directly portrayed the political struggle between Wang An-shih for political reforms and Szu-ma Kuang and other diehards of the big landlords against political reforms.

In the "Mei Shan Hsiu," the rumor-mongering "On Discerning the Villain" written by the pedant Shao Po-wen in the name of Su Hsün was brought to the stage as historical facts. Su Hsün was portrayed as trailing Wang An-shih, weeping and reviling, "The good new law enforced by you has changed the institutions, ousted people of loyalty and virtue and brought the whole empire and all the people to misery." The idea of "three don'ts" in Wang An-shih's political reforms was attacked as "a criminal case for

all generations." The plot of the Sung play "The Stubborn Prime Minister" was also adapted, and the "common people" were made to hurl all kinds of abuse against Wang An-shih. They wanted not only "to stab this villain with their own hands" and "eat his flesh and sleep on his skin," but also "to turn him into a beast in all his future reincarnations." This was for wreaking the bitter hatred of the diehards against political reforms. The "Garden of Solitary Pleasure" made Szu-ma Kuang and other diehards of the big landlords mount the stage in person to enumerate the "drawbacks" of Wang An-shih's political reforms. They reproached him for committing the offense of "changing the institutions of the ancestors" and also openly clamored, "We could not incur the enmity of Hsihsia, nor could we reject the friendship of K'itan (Liao)." They attacked Wang An-shih's patriotic line against national oppression and defended Szu-ma Kuang's line of national betrayal that called for ceding territories to secure peace.

One common feature of these plays was that they attacked Wang An-shih's political reforms again and again out of the reason that "the new laws are harmful because they harass the common people." In extolling the "loyal ministers" who opposed the political reforms, they also flaunted the same banner which was "to liberate the people from tyranny" and "to make appeals for the people." The struggle between reform and conservatism, between patriotism and national betrayal was described as the struggle between "what is harmful to the people" and "what is for the people." This was entirely a form of sophistry. Wang An-shih's political reform movement was mainly aimed at "blocking the road to annexation" and "channeling benefits to the empire." It represented the demands of the medium and small landlords but impaired the interests of the big landlord class. It was favorable to making the Sung Dynasty "wealthy and powerful" so that it could resist the inroads and harassments made by the aristocratic forces of Liao and Hsihsia and oppose national oppression. The above repertoires deliberately described the interests of the diehards of the big landlord class and the capitulationist faction as the interests of the people, and Szu-ma Kuang and his ilk who pushed the Confucianist line as representatives "making appeals for the people" so as to distort historical truth and cover up the essence of the struggle for the purpose of honoring Confucianism and opposing Legalism. Their tactics were nothing new, and their aim was most despicable.

Through criticizing and repudiating the distortion of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism by the above-mentioned repertoires in conjunction with the two-line struggle on the opera front since liberation, it can be discovered that many phenomena in actual struggle have something in common with the historical struggle. As Lu Hsün said, "The Odes had long ago resorted to flattery and the Spring and Autumn Annals had practiced concealment....Therefore, exaggerations, pretensions and lies appeared endlessly. Although the men of letters have now put on Western clothes, their ancestors are still buried in the marrow of their bones." ("Discount in Literature" in Book of Bogus Freedom) With the disguise ripped off, the lies laid bare and the distortions swept away, we see that:

(1) The old operas which honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism invariably try their utmost to cover up and obliterate the class content and line essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

They use the hypocritical concepts of "benevolent government" and "tyranny," "loyalty" and "villainy," "for the people" and "harmful to the people" advocated by the Confucian school to tamper with history, fabricate facts, peddle the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school and create counter-revolutionary public opinion for all reactionary classes on the decline to turn back the wheel of history. In literature and art, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company also tried their utmost to cover up or distort the essence of class struggle and the two-line struggle. They vigorously publicized the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory of no conflict," used the "theory of human nature" of the landlord and bourgeois classes in place of the Marxist class theory, and opposed the basic line of the Party for the socialist period. Meanwhile, they also vigorously played up the erroneous line and reversed the verdicts, launched rabid attacks against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and prepared public opinion for them to oppose the Party and seize power.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Proletarian literature and art should, by giving tit for tat, expose the essence of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the course of historical development. They should profoundly reveal the laws governing social development, take the basic line of the Party as the key link, thoroughly criticize and repudiate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and warmly eulogize the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and all new things.

(2) The old operas that honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism had desperately molded "heroic" figures representing the Confucianist line on the old opera stage, used the idealist conception of history marked by the "theory of heavenly mandate" and the "theory of innate genius" and the orthodox concepts of the Confucian school to embellish the careerists and conspirators who advocated restoration, disunity and regression as "unmatched talents in their time," "emissaries of heavenly mandate," and "people of loyalty and virtue." They allowed these figures to dominate the opera stage, to exercise the dictatorship of the reactionary classes in the ideological sphere and to serve their reactionary political objectives. The poisonous weeds concocted by Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company also tried their utmost to eulogize the landlord and bourgeois classes, renegades and enemy agents as "heroic figures." They even fabricated history to extol disgustingly such counter-revolutionary double-dealers as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and erected monuments for them. Meanwhile, they also made every effort to distort and attack the heroic figures of the proletariat and vilify the revolutionary masses as the "ignorant masses." This actually sought to distort the history-making laboring people and play up the reactionary figures of the exploiting classes as the masters driving history forward for serving their plot to restore capitalism.

"The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." The proletariat must give tit for tat and look upon the molding of the heroic figures of the workers, peasants and soldiers as the fundamental task of socialist literature and art. The

revolution in Peking opera led by the proletariat and the revolutionary model plays brought forward have enabled the heroic figures of the workers, peasants and soldiers to mount the stage of literature and art for the first time and warmly eulogize the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They have profoundly reflected the laws governing historical development and have reversed once again the reversal of history on the stage of literature and art. Today, we must go on to consolidate and develop the illustrious fruits of the proletarian revolution in literature and art, and seriously study the principles and experience in the creation of revolutionary model plays. With wholehearted eagerness, we must properly mold with all ways and means the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers, occupy all stages of literature and art, and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure for serving the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The present situation in the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is excellent. However, class struggle in the realm of the superstructure is by no means over. Therefore, the thorough criticism and repudiation of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in the old operas, the weeding out of their reversal and distortion of history and the use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy all spheres of the superstructure still call for continued effort. With the red flags unfurled, the scenery knows no bounds. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the proletariat will surely win a complete victory in this struggle.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Study the Theory of Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Carry the Revolution in Education Through to the End

- excerpts from a forum attended by a section of cadres, teachers and students of the "May 7" commune of T'ung Chi University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 25, 1975)

The teachers, students, staff members and workers of the "May 7" commune of T'ung Chi University in Shanghai seriously studied Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, and in conjunction with the reality of the struggle on the educational battlefront, they freely talked about their understanding in study. The following are some excerpts from one of their forums.

Properly Continue the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Cheng Shih-i (secretary to the Party committee of the "May 7" commune):

Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory is our guiding light for carrying out well the socialist revolution and socialist construction. Only by assiduously studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, to have a good grasp of the revolutionary theory that the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including all spheres of culture could we firmly implement the basic line of the Party. In 1967, following a series of Chairman Mao's instructions on the revolution in education, we implemented the combination of the department of architecture and department of architectural engineering of T'ung Chi University with the Architectural Engineering Bureau of Shanghai Municipality and the Institute of Industrial Architectural Planning of East China, founded the "May 7" commune, shattered the old educational system, and set up the new system based on the "three-in-one combination" of education, construction work and planning. The masses of workers directly participated in the administration of education, the workers and planning personnel took part in teaching work, and the teachers and students participated in planning and construction work. For more than seven years, the practice of revolution in education has gone through the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. With the support of the working class, the "May 7" commune has withstood all kinds of abusive language and jeers of "irregularity" and "poor teaching quality," and continually grown up in the course of struggle. However, the bourgeoisie would not lightly pull out from the educational battlefront and there would inevitably be new struggles henceforth. We must properly continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and carry the revolution in education through to the end.

Han Yün-p'ei (member of the "May 7" commune Party committee and standing committee general member of the Revolutionary Committee of the Second Architectural Engineering Company):

Looking back over the course of combat since the founding of the "May 7" commune, we have come to realize the more the great political significance and far-reaching historical significance of Chairman Mao's instruction on the question of theory. In the past, we always thought that the revolution in education is the business of the school and had nothing to do with our production unit. At that time, under the rule of revisionist educational line, T'ung Chi University intended to bring up the students as the "spiritual aristocrats" of the bourgeoisie. Such students were separated in mind from the workers by a wall, and we did not welcome them. The "May 7" commune of today seriously implements the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao and strives to train personnel needed by the proletariat. It is welcomed and supported by the broad masses of workers. To show concern for, support, and take part in the revolution in education is the moral obligation of our construction and production units.

Exercise of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat in the Realm of the Superstructure

Chang Wen-hsün (third-year worker-peasant-soldier student of the "May 7" commune):

Marx had said that socialist society "is just born out of capitalist society, and is thus in every aspect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." The great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has obtain great results in the criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. However, for the sake of eradicating the traces of the old society, the proletariat is still required to wage a protracted struggle. In such a battlefield as education, such bourgeois and revisionist trash as "intellectual culture above all else," "theory above all else," "get learned in order to become officials" still constantly make their corrosive effect felt on our worker-peasant-soldier students. Only by seriously studying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and arriving at a right perception of the theory of dictatorship of the proletariat could we properly carry out the socialist revolution in the sphere of superstructure, and triumph over corruption and influence by the bourgeoisie and the old force of habit.

Min Yung-ken (member of the workers' propaganda team) and Sun Ken-hsiang (worker-teacher):

We are both ordinary workers. The mounting of the political stage in the realm of the superstructure and the occupation of the educational battlefront by us of the working class constitute a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. However, the bourgeoisie influence in the school is still very obdurate, and the struggle between occupation

and counter-occupation, transformation and counter-transformation is at all times going on violently. At present, there is still market among some people for the idea to slight politics and take seriously vocational skills. We must take the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat as the guide, unfold in depth the revolution in the sphere of architectural studies, make education better serve the proletarian politics and combined with productive labor, and turn the school into the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Strive To Transform the World Outlook

Wang Mao-jung (veteran cadre and deputy secretary to the Party committee of the "May 7" commune):

It takes the clarification of theory to make the line clear. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, I also worked in the school, but because I had not seriously studied the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, I was poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" I thought that with political power in our hand the revolution had come to the end. I could not distinguish what was socialism and what was capitalism, had not the ability to discern the phenomenon that the school was dominated by the bourgeois intellectuals, and carried out the revisionist line in education.

Chairman Mao points out, "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continually, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." The lessons and experiences drawn from history and the practice of actual struggle tell us that we must seriously study Marxism-Leni ism-Mao Tsetung thought to have a good grasp of it, and constantly transform the world outlook in conjunction with our own ideological reality. Only by so doing could we persevere in putting proletarian politics in command in our work, bring up personnel that are both Red and vocationally proficient for the proletariat, and carry out to the letter the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the basic level.

Yü Min-fei (teacher of the Architecture Department):

I was educated in the old university and was more deeply influenced by the bourgeoisie. The great proletarian cultural revolution has opened up for us the good path of going into the midst of the masses to transform our world outlook. The "May 7" commune implements the new system of "three-in-one combination." By going into the midst of the masses of workers and construction sites to eat, perform physical labor and carry out planning and construction work together with the workers, the teachers have been educated by the working class and are steeled. Through studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, I feel the more that it is imperative to raise my understanding

of the transformation of the world outlook sto the plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat before I could heighten my own consciousness in continuing the revolution, and transform myself faster into an intellectual welcomed by the working class.

(NCNA Shanghai)

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT

It Is Necessary To Maintain the Same Vigor Shown in the Years of Revolutionary Wars

by

Kuo Chiang (郭江)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 23, 1975)

Man must have a bit of spirit. In order to uphold the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we should maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary wars.

Add defiance of death to revolution, and carry out revolution in defiance of death--this is the unique fighting spirit and glorious tradition of the proletariat. In the years of revolutionary wars, countless revolutionary forerunners, in order to topple the three big mountains of the old society, followed the Party and Chairman Mao to carry out revolution. They climbed snowy mountains, traversed grasslands, fought south and north without interruption, and finally dispersed the gloomy clouds that had enveloped the nation for thousands of years to usher in the new China with the red sun overhead. In these twenty years, in the course of carrying out socialist revolution and construction, the broad masses of the people followed the direction charted by Chairman Mao, carried forward the same vigor and the same fighting spirit they displayed in the years of revolutionary wars, rose in great vigor, overcome all kinds of troublesome obstacles, and turned a poor and backward country into a socialist country at the initial stage of prosperity. This revolutionary spirit of hard struggle is the revolutionary heirloom of the proletariat. With this heirloom in the past, we sang songs of victory as we marched forward in our struggle ahead. Today, by keeping this heirloom, we are able to continue our struggles amidst the paean of victory, and work for the revolution to the end.

More than a hundred years ago, Marx was asked by his daughter, "What is your understanding of happiness?" The teacher of proletarian revolution Marx gave a simple and effective answer, "Struggle!" This is endlessly joy in struggle with heaven, with earth, and with man. To throw oneself courageously in a heated revolutionary struggle is the greatest happiness of a revolutionary. Thumbing through the historical records of the heroes of the Chinese revolution, the towering images of countless revolutionary heroes drift before our eyes one by one. Some of them braved hails of bullets and charged forward in the battlefield, and even heroically laid down their lives. Some of them fought in battlefields with no signs of guns to resist corruption without ever getting contaminated, thus forever preserving their youth for battle. It is precisely the proletariat represented by these heroic figures that "used the courageous and resolute spirit and the ruthless revolutionary means to overthrow the oppression of capital and the exploiters, break their

resistance, and with their own blood, beat a road that led to a society where no exploiters would be allowed to exist." (Lenin's "The Great Beginning")

Heroic behavior springs from the world outlook of the proletariat and the noble ideals of communism. If we lack the consciousness in devoting our whole life to the struggle for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and the yearning for a communist future, we would not be able to maintain the same revolutionary vigor and death-defying spirit from beginning to end, and could become "half-way" revolutionaries, or even revisionists. Just as Lu Hsün had pointed out, "Because the ultimate ends are different, in the move toward, there are always men that drop out, escape in a hurry after defeat, get dispirited or rebel."

After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have already won very great victories, and the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country is never so strong before. However, in order to thoroughly sweep away the soil that breeds revisionism and create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again, it is still necessary to go through a long struggle, and we must maintain the same revolutionary spirit and the same vigor we displayed in the years of revolutionary wars.

The noble ideals of communism spur us forward. We are now traversing on a road that had not been traversed by our predecessors, and are doing something never done before by our predecessors. Provided we go on maintaining the same vigor we displayed in the years of revolutionary wars and the spirit of operating the Party for public interests and serving the people wholeheartedly, we certainly can run our own things well first in China and make greater contributions to mankind.

* * *

AMNESTY TO WAR CRIMINALS

NPC Standing Committee Decides to Grant Special Amnesty To and Release All War Criminals in Custody

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress decided at its second session to grant a special amnesty to and release all war criminals in custody.

the session was held in the great hall of the people in the afternoons of march 17 and march 18. chu teh, chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee, presided over the session. present at the session were vice-chairmen of the n.p.c. standing committee soong ching ling, wu teh, saifudin, hsu hsiang-chien, nieh jung-chen, li ching-chuan, chang ting-cheng, ulanfu, ngapo ngawang-jigme, chou chien-jen, hsu teh-heng, hu chueh-wen, li su-wen and yao lien-wei.

acting on instructions from chairman mao and the central committee of the communist party of china, premier of the state council chou en-lai submitted to the n.p.c. standing committee a proposal for granting a special amnesty to and releasing all war criminals in custody.

hua kuo-feng, vice-premier of the state council and minister of public security, gave explanations on this question at the session.

vice-premier hua kuo-feng said: "our great leader chairman mao and the c.p.c. central committee recently gave instructions on granting a special amnesty to and releasing all war criminals in custody. we consider it perfectly correct to grant a special amnesty to and release all war criminals in custody in the excellent situation in china marked by the tremendous achievements in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and by the successful convocation of the fourth national people's congress. this fully embodies chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies and demonstrates that our socialist motherland is enjoying greater stability and unity and the dictatorship of the proletariat is more consolidated than ever. it has a major significance for developing the revolutionary united front, turning negative factors into positive ones, uniting with everyone that can be united with, pushing forward socialist revolution and socialist construction and promoting the patriotic struggle of the people in taiwan against the chiang kai-shek clique.

"over the years, we have reformed a big number of war criminals by following chairman mao's policy of "combining punishment with leniency and combining reform through labour with ideological education". of the war criminals released by special amnesty or upon the expiration of their sentences, the majority have behaved well or fairly well. some have even made useful contributions to socialist construction. the war criminals now in custody have to varying degrees proved themselves as having changed from evil to good after a long period of education and reform, particularly through education by the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they have shown gratitude to the party and the government for the efforts to save them. this is a victory for chairman mao's policy of reforming war criminals.

"a total of 293 war criminals are to be released by special amnesty this time. among them are 219 officers of the armed forces, 21 party and government officials, and 50 secret agents, of the chiang kai-shek clique; two war criminals of the puppet "manchukuo" and one war criminal of the puppet "inner-mongolian autonomous government". with this we will have disposed of matters concerning all war criminals in custody.

"in accordance with the spirit of chairman mao's instructions, all the war criminals in custody to be set free by special amnesty this time will be given the rights of citizens; those who have the ability to work will be given suitable jobs; those who are ill will get treatment like our cadres and enjoy free medical care; those who have lost their ability to work will be provided with a proper livelihood; those who wish to return to taiwan may do so, and will be given adequate money for the travel and provided with conveniences, and whoever wishes to come back after going there will be welcome. each one will be given new clothes and one hundred yuan as pocket money at the time of release. they will be assembled in peking to attend a send-off gathering, to be received by party and state leaders and to be entertained to a banquet. then they will be organized for visits and study".

addressing the session, standing committee members chin tsu-min, yang po-lan, liu fei, hsieh ching-yi, wang tso-shan and tung chi-wu voiced unanimous support for the instructions of chairman mao and the party central committee on granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody.

chin tsu-min said: "the release of all the war criminals in custody by special amnesty represents a victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. it shows that, as a result

of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the people of all nationalities in our country are more united and our dictatorship of the proletariat is more consolidated than ever. the masses of workers throughout the country must conscientiously study chairman mao's instruction on the question of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and further heighten their consciousness of the need to carry out the party's basic line."

yang po-lan said: "the release of all war criminals in custody by special amnesty bears out the wisdom and greatness of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. we must unswervingly carry out the party's principles and policies and, as women, contribute all our effort to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat."

liu fei said: "i was greatly moved when i learned of the instructions of chairman mao and the party central committee on setting free all the war criminals in custody. those kuomintang military and administrative personnel who fled from the mainland to taiwan with chiang kai-shek should repent as soon as possible and atone for their crimes by performing meritorious services contributing to the liberation of taiwan and the unification of the motherland. this is their sole correct way out. innumerable facts have proved that the chinese communist party means what it says and honours its policy statements. any doubts or misgivings are uncalled-for."

hsieh ching-yi said: "it is only in the state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the communist party of china that the reform of those of the reactionary classes can be successfu ly carried out. the release of all the war criminals in custody by special amnesty fully demonstrates the tremendous revolutionary mettle of the party of the proletariat. we should guide the masses of youths in a more conscientious effort to study and grasp the marxist theory and policies on the dictatorship of the proletariat."

wang tso-shan said: "the release of all the war criminals in custody by special amnesty is of major significance for isolating the handful of class enemies to the maximum and attacking them and for enhancing the excellent situation in revolution and production."

tung chi-wu said: "the present act of granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody and giving them the rights of citizens and making appropriate arrangements for them is possible only under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the great communist party of china. it is an embodiment of chairman mao's great policy of uniting

with everyone that can be united with," he expressed the hope that those to be released by special amnesty will make a resolve to step up their ideological remoulding, perform meritorious services to atone for their crimes and strive to turn over a new leaf.

after discussion, the session unanimously approved the proposal submitted by premier chou en-lai on granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody and the explanations made by vice-premier hua kuo-feng. it adopted the "decision of the standing committee of the national people's congress on granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody."

the session also heard explanations given by vice-premier yu chiu-li on the national economic plan for 1975 and a briefing by vice-chairman of the standing committee li su-wen on the precautions against earthquake and relief work in the haicheng-yingkou area of liaoning province.

the session appointed lo ching-chang, wu hsin-yu, li chin-teh and sha chien-li deputy secretaries-general of the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress. it appointed a number of ambassadors and relieved some ambassadors of their posts.

NPC Standing Committee Decision on Granting Special Amnesty To and Releasing All War Criminals in Custody

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

the decision of the standing committee of the national people's congress on granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody

(adopted on march 17, 1975)

having deliberated over the proposal which the state council submitted, on the instructions of chairman mao and the central committee of the chinese communist party, for granting a special amnesty to and releasing all the war criminals in custody, the second session of the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress hereby decides that all the war criminals in custody be granted a special amnesty and released and be given the rights of citizens.

this decision shall be executed by the supreme people's court.

NATIONAL ECONOMY

China Develops National Economy in Priority Order of Agriculture, Light Industry, Heavy Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

china has developed her national economy harmoniously in line with chairman mao tsetung's instruction by working out the national economic plan in this order of priorities; agriculture, light industry, heavy industry.

in china, top priority is given to agriculture which is the foundation of the national economy. in order to step up farm production, the state adopts a policy of low agricultural tax, while allocating large funds every year for developing agriculture.

with state aid, farmland improvement has been carried out on a large scale throughout the country and a multitude of water control projects have been built. the acreage of farmland which ensures high and stable yields despite drought or excessive rain has been greatly expanded.

the state also gives first place to the development of industries turning out products for rural use in order to arm agriculture with modern equipment and techniques.

in 1974 the amount of tractor ploughed farmland in china was twice as large as in 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution. the total capacity of electric power and engine-driven pumps and drainage equipment came to 30 million horse power, quadruple the 1965 figure and the number of power and engine-driven pump wells increased from 100,000 to 1.6 million.

with improved farming conditions, china's grain output has increased 140 per cent over 1949, the year of nation-wide liberation. the rapid growth of agriculture has provided abundant raw materials and a huge market for industry in addition to solving the problem of feeding china's nearly 800 million people.

top priority is given to agriculture in national economic development because it is the main source of the means of livelihood for the people as well as of the supply of food, raw materials and labour power needed by industry. aided by industrial departments, a highly developed agriculture with growing output and rising labour productivity will be able to supply the cities with more commodity grains and non-staple foods, industry with more cotton, vegetable oils and other raw materials and the industrial and other

economic departments with more labour power released from farm work. with the growth of agriculture, the vast rural market will press industry with huge demands and absorb enormous quantities of consumer and capital goods. this will in turn promote socialist industrialization and the development of the entire national economy.

an energetic expansion of farming and increase of grain output are essential, too, for guaranteeing the country's economic and political independence. for a country with such a large population as china, self-reliance will be out of the question if she cannot even achieve self-sufficiency in food grain.

developing fairly rapidly on the basis of the steady growth of agriculture, the total value of china's industrial output has far exceeded that of agriculture. with tremendous rises in production and technical standards, china's industry is now able to ensure a good supply of raw materials, fuel and equipment to agriculture and other departments of the national economy, meet the needs of the home market and provide more manufactured goods for export.

over the last quarter of a century, the output of major light industrial products in china has increased anywhere from several to dozens of times with the number of different varieties and specifications reaching tens of thousands. china's light industry can well meet the needs of the home market as the increase in production always keeps ahead of the social purchasing power.

china's heavy industry has been developing at a very fast rate. steel output in 1974 was over a hundred times the figure for the early post-liberation years. the machine building industry, which was mainly a repair and assembling trade in the early post-liberation period, is now capable of producing complete sets of large and precision equipment. production of the petroleum industry has shot up in a steep climb. a whole range of new industries have been added, including aircraft, motor vehicles, tractors, electronics, petro-chemicals, metallurgical and mining machinery, power equipment and meters and instruments.

an important issue in developing industry is to handle correctly the relations between heavy and light industries. as the basic industry producing technical equipment, heavy industry serves as the supplier of machinery and raw materials for the expanded reproduction of both heavy and light industries. the development of industry as a whole is therefore dependent upon a substantial extension of heavy industry. on the other hand, light industry enterprises can be built faster with less investment and give quicker returns, which is conducive to the accumulation of

construction funds. part of china's capital funds now comes from light industry. the light industry in china's largest industrial city of shanghai has since liberation turned in to the state a total accumulation equivalent to over seventy times the state's investment. the state takes full account of the needs for the development of light industry in so far as the allocation of construction funds, arrangement of labour power, and distribution of raw materials and technical equipment are concerned. the growth of light industry has contributed to the advance of heavy industry.

china's experience proves: following the general principle formulated by chairman mao of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy, and working out the national economic plan in the order of priorities of agriculture, light industry, heavy industry, china has been able to advance her economic construction proportionately and in a planned way at a steady, fast rate. in this way, she has been able to implement better the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and enjoy a thriving economy, stable prices, a flourishing market and a secure life for the people.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Winter Farmland Improvement in China Crowned With Success

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

over 1.4 million water conservancy projects were undertaken and two-thirds of them completed in china's latest winter campaign for farmland improvement. national figures up to the end of january showed that irrigation was provided or improved for two million hectares of land, more than 860,000 hectares of terraced fields were built, some 4.5 million hectares of low-yield land were improved and much farmland was deep-ploughed and levelled. all this put the nation in a better position to combat drought, flood and waterlogging and win another good harvest.

the new hightide in farmland improvement appeared last winter in the excellent situation created by the deepening mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, and the successive good harvests in a number of years. the socialist enthusiasm

of the rural cadres and masses reached new high in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. relying on the masses and aiming to build a modern socialist agriculture, party committees in all localities grasped the main contradiction in achieving high and stable yields and each worked out its farmland water conservancy programme to suit local conditions. they mobilized the masses to pitch into a particular number of projects at a time and bring them to completion in so far as possible.

work in the fields centred round the levelling of land and the improvement of soil. in water conservancy construction, stress was laid on small projects, on building projects complete with auxiliary facilities and on undertakings by communes and their subdivisions. work done in the past few months surpassed that in previous winters in scale, speed and quality.

during the winter period, a million cadres went to the work sites to join the commune members in criticizing lin piao and confucius and in physical labour.

SPRING FARMING

Shanghai Produces More Equipment for Spring Farming

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 18, 1975)

workers in shanghai, china's largest industrial city, are producing more mechanized equipment for spring farming. output of big tractors, power sprayers, gasoline engines and 35 h.p. diesel engines showed rises of more than 20 per cent in the first two months this year over the same period last year. water pumps for farm use, including giant ones, increased by over 10 per cent. the variety of farm machinery was widened and the quality improved.

small factories run by suburban counties, people's communes and production brigades assembled rice transplanters and reapers and turned out quite a large number of cement boats and small farm tools in the last two months.

in the study of documents of the fourth national people's congress and particularly the study of chairman mao's important instruction on the question

of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, workers of the city's farm machinery plants realized that to give full scope to the role of industry as the leading factor and arm agriculture with advanced technical equipment is something significant for steppingup the development of agriculture and the national economy as a whole, expanding the socialist positions in the countryside, gradually narrowing the differences between workers and peasants and between town and country, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat based on the worker-peasant alliance. many factories revised their 1975 production plans and adopted new measures to increase production. the fengshou (good harvest) tractor plant, which increased the output of "fengshou 35" tractors fivefold in the last five years, conducted technical innovations to broaden production capacity. some workshops, teams and groups in the plant took only 20 days to fulfil the january targets. workers and cadres of the shanghai water pump plant achieved an almost 25 per cent rise in output value in the first two months this year over the same period last year.

to render better service to agriculture, many plants sent workers to people's communes to make investigations and passed on technical know-how. some factories under the shanghai tractor and motor vehicle company sent people to the countryside to get peasants' opinions so as to improve their service according to local farming needs. many farm machinery plants helped people's communes train their own technical forces. workers from the shanghai gasoline engine plant instructed more than 200 commune members on the use, repair and maintenance of the engines.

MODEL OILFIELD WORKERS

Woman Engineer at China's New Oilfield

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Mar. 18, 1975)

"we have thrown the lable of 'an oil poor country' far out into the pacific. in the sixties we were able to meet china's petroleum needs; in the seventies we have begun to export, because we oil workers follow chairman mao's revolutionary line of self-reliance and hard struggle. we'll keep advancing for our country's socialist construction and world revolution," said 37-year-old fang wen-chuan who has been prospecting for oil since she graduated from the peking petroleum geological school in 1956.

now an engineer of the prospecting research institute at china's newly opened takang oilfield, fang wen-chuan has been cited many times as an advanced worker, including 1974.

she sees oil prospecting as a race against time. not long ago she and her fellow-workers gave up their days off and in two months finished 90 drafts and ten volumes of basic data of four strata to get a new area into operation quickly. several earlier prospecting operations failed to clarify the very complicated geological conditions.

explaining what was behind her selfless work, she said: "i feel indignant whenever i think of the imperialist slander that china was 'oil poor' and the social-imperialist attempt to strangle us with an oil embargo. i am determined to devote all my effort to the growth of our petroleum industry."

fang wen-chuan was first posted at her request as a technician to the karamai oilfield in sinkiang, northwest china, which was then under construction.

drinking water had to be brought in from more than 100 kilometres. and so, she recalls, "we didn't throw away the water we used for washing, but saved it for re-use in drilling. it was a joy to work hard". in those days, the petroleum workers lived in tents on the gobi desert, scorching hot in summer and bitter cold in winter.

then in 1960 she was sent to the new taching oilfield where the temperature drops to between 30 and 40 degrees below zero in winter.

china at that time had temporary economic difficulties due to the serious natural calamities for three successive years. the soviet revisionist renegade clique tore up large numbers of contracts and withdrew its experts. it hoped to bring china to its knees by its embargo in oil and equipment.

fang wen-chuan and the other petroleum workers fought back by intensifying their self-reliant exploration and exploitation of taching. in addition to her job of compiling and editing technical data, fang wen-chuan took every chance to do physical labour alongside the workers on the construction site.

takang in north china is one of china's three new major oil centres. it has thick oil-bearing formations in an area with many faults, a problem that deters conventional prospecting.

fang wen-chuan came here in 1964 and was promoted to be engineer in charge of the prospecting research the next year. after taking 8,000 metres of core

samples, doing tens of thousands of comparisons and analyses, the research group was able to lay bare underground secrets and locate high yield oil and gas pools.

under party guidance, fang wen-chuan studies marxist-leninist theory and literature in her field for the revolution, going among the workers to share their jobs and draw on their knowledge and experience.

NEW CHEMICAL FOR CONTROL OF PLANT GROWTH

New Plant Growth Controller Developed in China

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Mar. 17, 1975)

an effective plant growth controller, "ai-chien-su" or substance for making short and sturdy plant stalks, has been developed in china.

the "ai-chien-su" hormone controls the growth of plants, resulting in short but sturdy stalks, thick and dark green leaves, developed root system and earlier and better tillering. it makes plants more resistant to low temperature, aridity and alkalinity. it is particularly effective for preventing wheat lodging and excessive cotton growth and dropping of cotton bolls, which have become prominent factors adversely affecting farm production in a growing number of areas where farming conditions have improved and there is a sufficient supply of water and fertilizer. when applied properly, it increases yield anywhere from 10 to 30 per cent.

the new product was introduced by a research group comprising personnel of a research institute of nankai university in tientsin and workers and cadres from the no. 4 chemical plant in paoting city, hopei province. the group, which began its work in early 1971, extracted basic ingredients of "ai-chien-su" from industrial waste discharged by the no. 4 chemical plant after more than 400 experiments.

the members of the group went to the countryside with their new product and tested it with peasants and tried out methods of application with them. in the 3-year test period, the new product was applied to a variety of field crops in 15 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and was warmly welcomed by peasants.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Minister of Public Health Fetes Australian Medical Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

liu hsiang-ping, chinese minister of public health, met and feted here today an australian medical delegation led by dr. g. howells, director-general of health.

among those present on the occasions were chang chih-chiang, leading member of the chinese ministry of public health.

present were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and his wife, and officials of the australian embassy in peking.

the six-member australian medical delegation arrived in peking yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Film Welcomed in Vienna

(NCNA-English Vienna, Mar. 17, 1975)

the chinese colour film "bright sunny skies" was shown here at the 1975 vienna film festival yesterday to the acclamations of the audience.

opened on march 13, the film festival has the participation of over thirty countries.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Leaders of Bulgarian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

k. kozmov, leader of the government trade delegation of the people's republic of bulgaria and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home by air today.

he was seen off at the airport by chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade.

present at the airport were counsellor christo denev and commercial counsellor angel borisov of the bulgarian embassy in peking.

while in china, the bulgarian government trade delegation visited peking, kwangchow and kueilin.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Denmark-China Friendship Association Holds Annual Meeting

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Mar. 16, 1975)

the denmark-china friendship association held its annual meeting recently in aalborg, according to a report from copenhagen. representatives of all the branches of the association heard and discussed a report on the work of the association in 1974 and the plan for 1975.

the meeting elected a new national council of the association. at a meeting of the council held afterwards, per fynboe was elected president of the association.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets with New French Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met with claude arnaud, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of france to china, and discussed with him matters related to the presentation of his credentials.

ambassador claude arnaud arrived in peking on march 15.

CHINA AND GREECE

Greek Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

theodore-chryssovergis kritas, president of the greek theatre association, and mrs. kritas wound up their visit to china and left here for home by air today.

mr. and mrs. kritas had visited peking, shanghai and nanking. during their stay in peking, lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, feted them, and hu ko, leading member of a department under the ministry of culture, met with them.

mr. and mrs. kritas arrived here on march 6 for their visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

victor saude maria, commissioner of state for foreign affairs, received li chen-hai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in guinea-bissau, on march 15 and had a friendly talk with him, according to a report from bissau.

li chen-hai presented his letter of introduction to the guinea-bissau foreign minister.

on the same day, aristides pereira, general secretary of the african party for independence in guinea and cape verde, also received and had a friendly talk with li chen-hai.

the chinese charge d'affaires ad interim arrived in bissau on march 10.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

the japanese friendship delegation of the headquarters of the liberation league of "outcast" communities left here by plane today for a visit to southern china before going home.

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial, friendly conversation with the japanese friends while they were in peking. they visited a factory, a rural people's commune and a school, and had discussions with representatives of peking workers.

the japanese delegation gave a farewell banquet here yesterday evening.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

North China County Revolutionary Committee
Lays Wreath at Monument to Mongolian
Fallen Heroes

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Mar. 18, 1975)

on
the occasion of the 54th anniversary of the founding of the mongolian people's army, the revolutionary committee of changpei county in north china's hopei province this morning laid a wreath at the monument to the fallen heroes of the soviet-mongolian allied forces. the ribbon of the wreath was inscribed with: "the fallen heroes of the mongolian people's army who gave their lives in the anti-fascist war are immortal exclamation"

the wreath was laid by tsao en-pu and lin ping, vice-chairmen of the county revolutionary committee, wang tzu-ying, deputy director of the county civil affairs bureau, and hao tsai-chin, deputy director of the general office of the county revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki
Gives Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

dr. ahmed laraki,
minister of state in charge of foreign affairs of the kingdom of morocco, gave a reception at the moroccan embassy here this evening.

among the guests were chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin, and leading members of departments concerned, including chou chueh, chang keng-ho, hsueh kung-cho, chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

present were mme. laraki, wife of minister of state ahmed laraki, and all members of the moroccan delegation the minister of state is leading, as well as moroccan ambassador to china abderrahim harkett.

minister of state laraki and foreign minister chiao kuan-hua proposed toasts to the constant enhancement of the relations of cooperation between china and morocco and the friendship between the people of the two countries.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 18, 1975)

s. rajaratnam, foreign minister of the republic of singapore, and the government friendship delegation of the republic of singapore he is leading left here for shanghai by air this morning.

seeing them off at the airport were chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and leading members of departments concerned, including liu hua and chang hsien-cheng.

while in peking, the singapore foreign minister and his party visited the lukouchiao sino-romanian friendship people's commune and attended a song and dance performance by chinese artists. they also visited the palace museum and saw an archaeological finds exhibition, and drove to the great wall, ting ling (one of the ming tombs) and the summer palace.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Peking Reception Honors Somali Track and Field Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

the chinese track and field association gave a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the visiting somali track and field team. leader of the team is hussein samatar nur, and deputy leaders are abdulle nor wasughe and mohamed ismail abucer.

present at the reception were leading members of the all-china sports federation, the host association and the peking physical culture institute li ching-chuan, ni chih-ching, pai ping and li tung-min, as well as representatives of the teachers and students of the peking physical culture institute.

counsellor of the somali embassy in peking geilani scek ali and his wife attended the reception.

pai ping and hussein samatar nur spoke at the reception which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. they wished that the unity and friendship

between the peoples and sportsmen of china and somalia would be constantly strengthened and developed.

the somali track and field team arrived in peking by air yesterday.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Anura Bandaranake

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in hospital here this evening with anura bandaranaike, son of prime minister mrs. sirimavo bandaranaike of sri lanka and leader of the sri lanka delegation.

anura bandaranaike presented to premier chou en-lai a letter from mrs. sirimavo bandaranaike.

sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda was present on the occasion.

present were chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and deputy departmental directors chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Photo Exhibition of China's Unearthed Relics Held in Tunis

(NCNA-English Tunis, Mar. 17, 1975)

a photo exhibition of unearthed relics of the people's republic of china was held at the house of culture "ibn khaldoun" here from march 5 to 16 to the warm welcome of tunisian friends from cultural circles and other visitors.

the exhibition was sponsored by the tunisian national cultural committee. 112 photos were on display. an opening ceremony took place on the evening of march 5, which was attended by some 300 people including president of the tunisian national cultural committee hassan akrout, president of the municipality of tunis ezzeddine abassi, director of

the national archaeological institute ezzeddine beschaouch and other prominent figures from tunisian cultural circles as well as other tunisian friends. chinese ambassador to tunisia hou yeh-feng and diplomatic envoys of other countries here were also present.

more than 7,000 people visited the exhibition. tunisian papers have published articles giving an account of and praising the exhibition. they pointed out that the photos faithfully reflected china's social development and enabled one to have an understanding of the heritage of chinese culture and art.

since march 5, more than 2,200 people have watched the chinese documentary "a 2100-year-old tomb excavated" and other films which were shown at the house of culture "ibn khaldoun". at the end of each show, the spectators expressed their friendly sentiments towards the chinese people with warm applause.

the exhibition will be opened in other tunisian cities from march 21 on.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation to UNIDO Proposes Condemnation of Superpower Hindrance to Industrialization

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 17, 1975)

the chinese delegation to the second general conference of the u.n. industrial development organization (unido) today proposed the condemnation of the serious harm done to the industrialization process of developing countries by the superpowers which are bent on arms expansion and war preparations and contention for world hegemony.

the proposal was put forth at the first committee of the conference this morning as an amendment to the draft "declaration and plan of action on industrial development and cooperation" submitted by the "group of 77" as the base for discussion at the conference. the draft has been discussed point by point in the first committee, which has been dealing with the industrialization of developing countries since the morning of march 15. no sooner had the committee begun its work, a soviet delegate demanded the inclusion of certain revisionist nonsense in the declaration in an attempt to lead the conference astray. he asserted that the desirability

of "international detente" should be mentioned in point five of the declaration, otherwise there would be no "international cooperation". chiming in immediately, a delegate from one of the members of the soviet revisionists' "big family" presented the view that "disarmament benefits the poor countries" and proposed that the need "to realize disarmament throughout the world" should be included in point eight of the declaration.

in putting forth the amendment, chinese deputy-delegate chang hsien-wu pointed out: "it is the view of the chinese delegation that the draft 'declaration and plan of action on industrial development and cooperation' worked out by the 'group of 77' are fundamentally in line with the essence of the resolution adopted by the 6th special session of the u.n. general assembly and reflect the urgent desire and common aspiration of the third world countries to safeguard state sovereignty, develop their national economies and establish their own industries. we firmly support the just stand and reasonable claims of the third world countries embodied in this document."

he went on: "how should we assess the current political situation of the world? in what direction should it be improved if so-called 'improvement' is needed? what should be our approach to the disarmament question? who are those engaging in arms expansion while talking about disarmament every day? whose arms should be reduced after all? should the arms of the superpowers be cut down first or should the developing countries be asked to curtail their defence capabilities in face of the menace of imperialism, notably the superpowers? these are the key questions which have not been clearly answered in the draft."

he said: the chinese delegation would like to submit an amendment for the insertion of the following passage in point eight of the draft: "considering that the superpowers, in stepping up arms expansion and war preparations in their contention for world hegemony, in plundering, exploiting and bullying other countries, and in aggravating international tension, are gravely jeopardizing the process of industrialization of the developing countries."

albanian delegate murat angoni also spoke on the question this morning. he pointed out that the soviet delegation, in trying hard to thrust the stale stock of "disarmament" in the declaration and thereby to undermine the conference, had exposed the hypocritical nature of soviet social-imperialism. the soviet revisionist fanfare for "disarmament", he added, was intended to slacken the vigilance of other peoples and divert them from their struggle in defence of their interests as sovereign states and for development and progress. exposing the "international division of

labour" as preached by the soviet revisionists, he recalled that soviet social-imperialism had also tried to impose this sort of economic relationship on albania for the purpose of turning it into an exporter of raw materials and farm products. he proposed that the words of "international division of labour" should be deleted from the declaration. he expressed support for the chinese delegation's amendment.

flurried by the just and stern condemnation, the soviet delegate and those from two other members of their "big family" attacked the stand of the chinese delegation. but their retort proved to be impotent and futile.

chang hsien-wu took the floor again. he said that it is an inalienable right for china to firmly support the just demands of the developing countries and resolutely expose the deceitful propaganda of the superpowers and all their schemes to undermine the conference.

at the march 15 session, right after the soviet delegate showed his attempt to put "disarmament" and other sinister stuff into the declaration, the delegate of mauritania pointed out that the question of disarmament has long been disputable and that the wording concerning the question should be deleted from the declaration since it is irrelevant to the questions being discussed.

during the discussion, delegates of many developing countries spoke in support of the just demands put forward by the "group of 77" in the declaration and plan of action, such as the inalienable right of all states to exercise their national sovereignty and their permanent control over their natural resources both on land and in the sea and over all the economic activities carried out in their countries. they pointed out that nationalization is an expression of the exercise of the right.

however, the delegate of the other superpower, the united states, insisted on a provision in the document that "international duties" should be taken into account in the exercise of this right and that any nationalization of transnational corporations should be compensated, a provision aimed at restricting the developing countries in the exercise of their sovereign rights.

this position of the united states was repudiated by delegates from guinea and other developing countries.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English — Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

the military delegation of the people's republic of china returned here by special plane this morning after a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam. leader of the delegation is yang yung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and commander of the sinkiang units of the chinese people's liberation army, and deputy leader is tsao li-huai, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy commander of the p.l.a. air force.

greeting the delegation at the airport were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a.; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; kuo lin-hsiang, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department; kung chao-nien, deputy cammander of the p.l.a. navy; chang chi-hui, deputy commander of the p.l.a. air force; chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; and liang feng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

present were also nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, col. le thao, military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Chairman of Board of Governors of Intelsat Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1975)

mr. j.l. alegrett, chairman of the board of governors of intelsat (international tele-communications satellite organization) wound up his friendly visit to china and left here for washington by plane this afternoon.

he was seen off at the airport by liu cheng-ching, a leading member of the chinese ministry of posts and tele-communications.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 1, 1975 No. 5822

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Grasp Study, Promote Industrial Production*

- Jen-min Jih-pao editorial -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 11, 1975)

Guided by Chairman Mao's important instruction on question of theory and inspired by the fighting tasks set by the 2nd plenum of the 10th CCP Central Committee and the 4th NPC, cadres and masses on our industrial, communications and capital construction front are seriously studying Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and grasping revolution and promoting production with an ever greater enthusiasm. The situation on the industrial front as a whole is excellent. We must strengthen revolutionary unity and accelerate our pace so as to more successfully fulfill or overfulfill the fourth 5-year plan.

Chairman Mao has pointed out: "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity of this question will lead to revisionism. We should be deeply aware of the tremendous whole nation," we must profoundly understand the tremendous current significance and far-reaching historical significance of this question brought up by Chairman Mao, and leading cadres should take the lead and study well. We should really spend some time on the study of Chairman Mao's relevant instructions and the "Expositions by Marx, Engels and Lenin on the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" and strive to understand them and grasp them well. Only by thoroughly understanding the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat can we consciously adhere to the Party's basic line and policies, fulfill the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat right through to the grassroots, and promote the development of industrial production at a faster rate.

---

* This Jen-min Jih-pao editorial, as released in part by NCNA-English, was carried in SPRCP No. 5816. The above is a full translation of this editorial. -- SPRCP Ed.

The struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and between Marxism and revisionism on the industrial front has won tremendous victories following the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

However, it should be noted that at present certain enterprises are under socialist ownership only in form and that, in actuality, leadership is not in the hands of Marxists and the broad masses of workers. Activities to undermine the socialist planned economy by both old and new bourgeois elements are found in varying degrees in some units. A section of the workers and a section of the Party members have also been corrupted by the bourgeoisie and they run counter to the socialist road.

In enterprise management, instead of wholeheartedly relying on the working class and restricting bourgeois rights, some comrades always think of practicing such things as "material incentive" in some way. In the course of study, we should pay attention to investigating the present state of affairs in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and conduct research on the manifestations of capitalist restoration by the Soviet revisionist renegade clique in the economic sphere. We should link up the current study closely with the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, criticize the revisionist line, criticize tendencies toward capitalism, combat bourgeois corrosion and see to it that our enterprises stick to the socialist orientation.

Conscientious efforts must be made to investigate and study systems involving economic policies, and a prudent attitude must be maintained.

Inspired by the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we should broaden and deepen the mass movement to "learn from Tach'ing in industry." Taching is a red banner unit commended by Chairman Mao, and provides a typical example of upholding the "Constitution of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company" and taking our own road of industrial development. The gist of Tach'ing's experience is to take the Party's basic line as the key link, firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, put proletarian politics in command of economy, display the revolutionary spirit of "building our country independently and with the initiative in our own hands, through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift," and promote rapid development of productive forces. Particularly valuable is the good experience Tach'ing has provided in gradually narrowing the differences between workers and peasants, between town and country, and between mental and manual labor by keeping to the "May 7" road and integrating industry with agriculture and towns with country. We should look at Tach'ing's experience from the high plane of the dictatorship of the proletariat. It should be noted that the road taken by Tach'ing is the only way for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and for developing the socialist industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. Socialist enterprises cannot be run well if one fails to learn from Tach'ing or study first of all its basic experience.

The national economy will develop vigorously provided we have a good grasp of theory, correctly implement the line, and carry out well the revolution. The leadership at all levels must fully recognize this new situation. Like Taching, we should adhere to the Party's mass line, launch vigorous mass movement and go all out to build socialism. We should build a contingent of workers armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and a contingent of technicians who are politically red and vocationally competent and who integrate themselves closely with the workers and with practice, and build the leading bodies at all levels into united and militant headquarters capable of standing the tests of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. We should give full play to the revolutionary drive, wisdom and creativeness of the staff members and workers, carry out technical innovation and technical transformation on a mass scale and fully tap the potential of existing enterprises.

At present, it is necessary to pay attention to and grasp well railway transportation and the production of iron and steel, coal and electric power and to go on giving proper support to agricultural production and other work. The finance and trade front must also learn from Taching and adhere to the correct political orientation so as to serve better agricultural production, the people's livelihood and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

It is necessary to strengthen the Party's centralized leadership. It is necessary to conduct education to strengthen Party sense and organizational discipline among the Party members and the masses. We should rely on the masses to set up and strengthen the rules and regulations. Leading cadres should heighten their spirit, emphasize the Party spirit and take the whole situation into account. Leading cadres at all levels should further improve their style of work, maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labor, go to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements, and effectively grasp tpyical cases and those departments and units which have a bearing on the whole situation. It is necessary to strictly differentiate and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, carry out the various proletarian policies of the Party and promote nationwide stability and unity.

At present, the capitalist world is bogged down in a profound economic crisis, but our great socialist motherland is thriving with vigor. "The landscape here is beyond compare." Let us rally closely around the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, "maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." Let us advance courageously to build our country into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end!

* * *

LANGUAGE REFORM

What Is To Be Done When New Simplified Characters Appear in Pupils' Homework?

by

Hsiao To (肖铎) of Nanking Municipal Middle School No. 13

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 10, 1975)

At present, there is a batch of new simplified characters that are easy to recognize, easy to write and easy to remember in wide circulation in society. Following the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and of the revolution in education, the broad masses of teachers and students have been using quite a number of these new simplified characters in big character posters, draft speeches, compositions summing up experience and homework. For example, they have written "规律" as "规纫," "感想" as "忘想," "建设" as "迭设" and "比赛" as "比宷." Some comrades look at this phenomenon in different ways. Some hold that since the school is different from society, the writing of simplified characters not promulgated by the State Council by students should without exception be declared improper and prohibited. Some hold that since the Chinese written language is in the era of a major revolution and there are no hard and fast rules governing the way of writing, it will do so long as the characters are not wide of the mark and there is no need to correct the characters wrongly written. We feel that how to behave correctly toward the new simplified characters appearing in the school and particularly in the pupils' homework is after all a question of practical significance that must be solved while implementing the policy that "the written language must be reformed" in the school at present. Through discussions, everybody has come to this kind of understanding.

(1) We should first energetically propagate the significance of simplifying the Chinese written language and raise the understanding of everyone that "the written language must be reformed."

The Chinese characters are the instruments of the written language which we must use at present. They have performed indelible feats in history. However, the Chinese characters are made up of too many strokes, are too numerous and have too many variable forms. They have serious shortcomings because they are difficult to read, difficult to write and difficult to remember. The poor and lower-middle peasants have reflected that "the more Chinese characters there are, the more difficult it is for us to learn them." This sounds very convincing. If the character "籀页" in "呼籀页" is not simplified into "吁," it is true that when this character "is required to be written by a child, without practicing for at least half a year or six months, it will be very difficult for him to write it in a square less than half an inch in size." (Lu Hsün's "Men-wai Wen-t'an") Moreover, the character "籀页" is only

one of the ways to write this character with three kinds of complicated forms. A large number of facts have proved that simplified characters not only can lighten the load of the students and improve the quality of teaching, but also can help the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to master the tool of the written language as quickly as possible and build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

Chairman Mao had in 1951 instructed us, "The written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world." Chairman Mao also pointed out that the phoneticization of Chinese characters called for much preparatory work, and that before realizing phoneticization, it was necessary to simplify the Chinese characters for the benefit of present-day use. In 1958, Premier Chou En-lai in his report, "The Tasks of Language Reforms at Present," pointed out: The three tasks of language reforms at present are, the simplification of the Chinese characters, the popularization of the standard spoken language, and the introduction and promotion of the Draft Chinese Language Phoneticization Plan. The relevant instructions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee have not only expressed the urgent desire of the broad masses of people but also reflected the law and the orientation governing the development of the Chinese written language itself. We should, by means of such diversified forms as broadcasts, blackboard bulletins, special lectures and classroom teaching, propagate them energetically. We should also introduce the series of work in the direction of simplifying the Chinese characters carried out by the broad masses of the people and revolutionary language workers since liberation, criticize the various fallacies spread by swindlers of the Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao type on the work of language reform and raise the consciousness of everybody in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line so that everybody will show concern for as well as attach importance to the progress of current work in language reform. We hold that this is a prerequisite to the correct handling of the new simplified characters appearing in the pupils' homework and is very important.

(2) When advocating the writing of standard characters laid down by the "General Table of Simplified Chinese Characters," we must at the same time positively and carefully deal with the new simplified Chinese characters which are in circulation in society.

The "General Table of Simplified Chinese Characters" has been laid down by the Chinese Committee for Reforming the Chinese Written Language based on the "Draft Chinese Characters Simplification Plan" of the State Council promulgated in May 1964. It lists the standard simplified characters used in newspapers and journals, in textbooks and in documents. We must teach the students to write on the basis of this table and firmly push it. We cannot be vague on this point. As for the new simplified characters coined by the masses themselves and already in circulation in society, since we have to work among the students we also should not feel shocked or surprised if these characters have already appeared in their homework, nor should we make a rule to denounce and

find fault with them, thus causing the students to become timorous, punctilious, cautious and meticulous in writing. The Chinese written language is still in the process of being reformed, and the reflection of this in the pupils' homework is inevitable. This reflects precisely the enthusiasm of the students for reforming the written language. At the same time, because the simplified characters are easy to learn and difficult to forget, they are greatly welcomed. This being the case, we should adopt the attitude of concrete analysis, different treatment and positive guidance. We can put signs under these characters to let the students know that although these characters are used in society, they have not yet been standardized. We also can list these characters under separate categories for analysis and for discussion and appraisal at the appropriate moment. We should explain the dialectical relations between the simplification and standardization of Chinese characters, and introduce the characteristics of the construction of Chinese characters and the method employed by the masses for simplifying them. We should publicize the correct orientation for the development of Chinese characters and the movement of society to simplify Chinese characters, and guide the students to study and appraise same themselves so that they may receive a course of education in the reform of the written language. Naturally, those phenomena of indiscriminate simplification by individuals that brought confusion to the written language must also be curbed. If "留言" is written as "流言," "出国" as "出口" and "整数" as "正数," would this not lead to confusion in meaning? If "阶级" is written as "阪" and "战斗" as "战," this will also make them very difficult to understand.

(3) The teachers must set an example with their own conduct, play an exemplary role and become the backbone force in the school to publicize language reform. The key to whether or not the work of simplifying the Chinese written language can be properly carried out at the school rests with the teachers. The teachers constantly maintain direct contacts with the young students, and their words and deeds carry greater impact. The teachers should seriously study Chairman Mao's series of instructions on language reform and raise their sense of responsibility in language reform work. They must set an example by uttering and writing the standard simplified characters themselves. They must show warm concern for the young students, give positive guidance, and bring into play their due role in the work of reforming the written language in the school.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

It Is Imperative To Exercise All-Round Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie

by

Wu Yen (武岩)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 24, 1975

The theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the core of the Marxist theory of the state and also the quintessence of Marxism. After the seizure of political power by the proletariat, it is imperative to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. This is the basic principle of Marxism. The great teacher Lenin pointed out in his book The State and Revolution, "One of the most remarkable and most important ideas of Marxism on the subject of the state, namely, the idea of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat'...." The history of struggle in more than one hundred years since the Paris Commune shows that whether to adhere to or to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat has all along been the focus of the struggle between Marxism and revisionism. Since the founding of People's Republic of China 25 years ago, there have been four major two-line struggles against Kao Kang, P'eng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao within the Party, and the basic question in all of them is whether to adhere to the dictatorship of the proletariat or to restore the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie.

The seizure of political power by the proletariat is by no means the end of class struggle but the continuation of class struggle under a new situation. In this fairly long historical period of socialist society, "the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces and class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times acute." "The question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled." ("On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People") This determines that the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie has to go on for a long time. As the proletarian revolution seeks to eradicate the bourgeoisie in the end, the bourgeoisie is bound to resist and dream of restoration, and the class struggle is also bound to be unprecedentedly acute. Consequently, in this period, in order to develop in the direction of communism, we must go through the dictatorship of the proletariat and can never take any other road. Lenin pointed out, "The essence of Marx's teaching on the state has been mastered only by those who understand that the dictatorship of a single class is necessary not only for every class society in general, not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society,' from communism." This has profoundly explained the necessity to maintain the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the entire historical period of transition from capitalism to communism. Socialist society must depend

on this force of dictatorship to suppress the resistance of the bourgeoisie, strip the bourgeoisie of the means of production, and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of superstructure, including all spheres of culture. So long as the historic mission of the proletariat is not completed, so long as communism has not been realized, the dictatorship of the proletariat could not be weakened for even a single day, because divorced from the dictatorship of the proletariat, the revolution of the proletariat would only be empty talk and the great historic mission of the proletariat would have no way to be realized.

The Paris Commune was the first brave attempt of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The most important cause of its failure was that it had not brought into full play the power of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and was too "lenient" to the enemies. This enabled the reactionary bourgeoisie to get a breathing spell and muster its strength once again for counter-attack, thus smothering the revolutionary political power and effecting the frantic massacre of the revolutionary people and the restoration of the brutal dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. This bloody lesson makes the proletariat and the revolutionary people understand that any apparatus of dictatorship is the tool of the ruling class for suppressing the ruled class. To those ruling, it is violence and definitely not something "lenient." After smashing the old state apparatus with revolutionary violence and establishing the dictatorship of the proletariat, the proletariat must bring into full play the power of the dictatorship of the proletariat, exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, and ruthlessly suppress their resistance. The frenzied attack launched by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao against the dictatorship of the proletariat is a vain attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore the dictatorship of the big landlords and big bourgeoisie.

Under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, in order to grasp well the weapon of the exercise of all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie by the proletariat, the most important thing is to study assiduously works by Marx and Lenin and the writings of Chairman Mao. This is the basic way to study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The theory of revolution is the summing up of revolutionary practice and the guide for revolutionary action. Without the theory of revolution, there is no revolutionary movement or a direction to move forward, and revolutionary victories could not be won. Therefore, whether to study the theory of revolution or not is a principled question of whether to practice Marxism or revisionism. The historical and actual class struggle have again and again shown that if there is lack of clarity on theory, it is not possible to distinguish between Marxism and revisionism, socialism and capitalism, the correct line and the erroneous line. Only by studying well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat could we keep a cool head, rectify some of the bourgeois style of life within our revolutionary ranks, and sweep away the soil that breeds revisionism. Only by studying well the theory of the dictatorship of proletariat could we implement the basic line and various policies of the Party, and

persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Therefore, we must devote much time and energy to the proper study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only in this way could we keep a cool head and adhere to the correct orientation in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Put the Ideological Transformation of Students Above All Else in the Revolution in Education

by

the Party branch of the 28th Middle School of Shenyang city

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 26, 1975)

We come to understand from the practice of teaching reform that the practice of teaching reform in the three great revolutionary movements has created conditions for the ideological transformation of students, but if education in the basic line of the Party is not firmly laid hold of, it is also not possible to make the students embrace the thinking of serving the three great revolutionary movements. Therefore, further reform in secondary school education must persist in grasping the line and thinking and putting ideological transformation above all else.

When our school began to experiment with the new proposal of running school in the three great revolutionary movements, it had for a time devoted most of its energy to studying the work of running well the vocational class but neglected the work of transforming the students ideologically, thus almost causing teaching work to revert to the old road. A class of the ninth grade went to the Shihliho commune on the outskirts of Shenyang city to attend a special course on news reporting. After going there, the fellow students only thought of how to write news reports. They neither joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, nor carried out physical labor together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. All Day long, they went to talk with and "interview" people, and afterward set out to write behind closed doors. As a result, they were unable to write anything. The poor and lower-middle peasants criticized us saying, "You little reporters have kept asking us about our conditions all day long. You should have known that we are now busy with our autumn harvest, and nobody has the time to talk to you all day long! You better study properly Chairman Mao's 'Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art'!" Later, this class of students studied Chairman Mao's brilliant writings and came to understand that without criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and doing manual work together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they had no way to understand the poor and lower-middle peasants, could not truly change their standing and feeling, and hence, also could not write news reports that reflected the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. After that, they did not hurry off to "interview" people in the first instance, but actively participated in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and worked together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. In the common struggle, they got well acquainted with the poor and lower-middle peasants, understood many vivid incidents and wrote news reports, poems and songs that glorified the poor and lower-middle peasants. The poor and lower-middle peasants gladly broadcast their works and copied the poems written by them on wall posters.

Not long after the starting of the special course,similar conditions were found in many classes. Our Party branch made serious studies and was of the opinion that the appearance of ideological problems among the students reflected the ideological problems in our leadership. We conducted the special course as a special course, but did not put the ideological transformation of the students above all else. This showed that the basic line of the Party had not struck root in our heads, and that we had not firmly embraced the concept that "the school should be made the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat" as taught by Lenin. In order to raise understanding, we held a study class for the leading body to make an in-depth study of the basic line of the Party. We linked up the historical experience of the two-line struggle on the educational battlefront and the ideological reality of the individual and deeply criticized the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

After raising the understanding of the leading body, we went back again to conduct investigations among the teachers and students. We discovered that in the experiment to reform the vocational courses some teachers plunged headlong into the vocational courses and neglected to conduct ideological and political education for the students; in the course of conducting class by the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers, some teachers still depended on themselves to direct the students unaided and were accustomed to using "their own" ideas to educate the students. Party branch made an analysis of this, and was of the opinion that the existence of these tendencies was, in the final analysis, due to the fact that the pernicious influence of "the school as the place for imparting knowledge," "intellectual knowledge above all else" and "schools run by professors" have not been wiped out completely. This reflected that among the ranks of cadres and teachers, there were still the old educational outlook and bourgeois prejudices.

Because of this, we vigorously grasped study and criticism in the course of popularizing, deepening and persevering in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. We organized the teachers and students to study the expositions of Lenin that the school should become the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat and to study Chairman Mao's teachings that "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labor," and that "all work in school is for transforming the thinking of the students," thus making revolutionary mass criticism in conjunction with the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and the two lines in the practice of revolution in education. We criticized the reactionary viewpoint to look upon the school as simply a place for imparting knowledge, and embraced the thinking that the school should be the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat. We criticized the revolutionary fallacies of "intellectual culture above all else" and "vocation in command," and established the thinking of insisting on putting proletarian politics in command. We criticized the reactionary nonsense of "eruption of revolution in the depth of the soul," and established the thinking of transforming the world outlook in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. We criticized reactionary fallacies of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," and "schools run by professors," and established the thinking of relying on the workers, peasants and soldiers to educate the

students with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought. We criticized the reactionary proverb that "a wealthy family is not as good as the acquirement of a skill," and established the thinking of entrusting the Party to make arrangements for one's life and of serving the people. We criticized the erroneous idea of "taking seriously the city but lightly the village," and established the thinking of striking root in the countryside to make revolution.

Through study and criticism, everybody has come to understand that while it is correct for us to impart knowledge in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, to conduct well the vocational courses, and to train, through combining theory and practice, students capable of analyzing and solving problems, all this must take the ideological transformation of the students as the point of departure. "Vocational knowledge above all else" or "vocational skill above all else" is in essence a reprint and variety of "intellectual culture above all else" under the new situation.

Through study and criticism, the awareness of the teachers and students of the two-line struggle has been raised. When conducting vocational courses every class pays attention to putting the ideological transformation of the students above all else, and the spiritual outlook of some classes has registered noteworthy changes. At present, all classes in our school persist in grasping well in any vocational course the following five items:

(1) Uphold the combination of the three great revolutionary movements with the ideological realities of the teachers and students, study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, heighten the teachers and students' awareness of class struggle and the two-lines struggle. The teachers and students of the whole school have formed 204 study groups for the study of Marxist-Leninist writings, and in the course of struggle, a contingent of theorists formed by the "three-in-one combination" of more than 220 workers, teachers and students has been brought up. The teachers and students go to factories and villages and persevere in studying and making criticism together with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

(2) Uphold the combination of big and small classes in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. The teachers of the big classes are mainly made up of worker-peasant lecturers. This is favorable for the re-education of the students.

(3) Closely rely on the workers, peasants and soldiers to transform the thinking of the students. After their arrival at factories, villages, and army units, all classes take the initiative in reporting the ideological condition of the students to the workers, peasants and soldiers, and invite the workers, peasants and soldiers to conduct properly courses in class education and line education in conjunction with the ideological realities of the students. When T'ang Kuo-kuang, a student of class no. 4 in the ninth grade, first arrived at the brigade to study medicine, she followed the bare-foot doctor on house calls and had to walk 30 to 40 li a day. The bare-foot doctor told her, "To learn from the bare-foot doctors, one has to steel a pair of iron soles, otherwise, the hope of

the poor and lower-middle peasants will come to nought." T'ang Kuo-kuang understood from these words what was called serving the people. She assiduously steeled herself and made fast progress.

(4) Conduct education in learning for the revolution. Any vocational course has to be threaded through with education in learning for the revolution. For example, the first lesson in rural accountancy teaches the proper exercise of financial power for the poor and lower-middle peasants.

(5) Conduct well this basic course on labor for industrial and agricultural production, and correct the erroneous tendency to take vocational labor seriously and ordinary labor lightly. Change the stand and sentiment and temper physical strength through labor in agricultural production.

* * *

AMNESTY TO WAR CRIMINALS

Chinese Supreme People's Court Grants Special Amnesty to and Releases All War Criminals in Custody

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

the supreme people's court granted a special amnesty to all war criminals in custody and released them today in accordance with instructions given by the great leader chairman mao and the central committee of the communist party of china and the decision adopted by the second session of the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress.

the war criminals released by special amnesty this time numbered 293 in all, including 290 war criminals originally belonging to the chiang kai-shek clique, two war criminals of the puppet "manchukuo" and one war criminal of the puppet "inner-mongolian autonomous government". hence, matters concerning all the war criminals in custody have been disposed of.

among the war criminals released by special amnesty today are huang wei, lieutenant general, commander of the kuomintang 12th army group; li chiu-szu, lieutenant general, deputy commander of the kuomintang 13th army group; chuang tsun-fu, lieutenant general, commander-in-chief of the kuomintang honan-hupeh-anhwei border region pacification general headquarters; sung ching-hsuan, lieutenant general, commander of the kuomintang assault column in the shansi-shensi border region; wang hsien, lieutenant general, commander of the honan-hupeh-anhwei border region self-defence corps under the kuomintang "bandit suppression headquarters" in central china; wang hsu-yi, lieutenant general, commander of the recruits column of the kuomintang 6th organization and training headquarters; kuo yi-yu, lieutenant general, chief of the office of the kuomintang "bandit suppression headquarters" in hsuchou; chen shih-chang, lieutenant general, commander of the kuomintang 25th army; wang ping-yueh, lieutenant general, commander of the kuomintang 51st army; liu chen-hsiang, lieutenant general, commander of the kuomintang 64th army; wen chiang, lieutenant general, deputy chief of staff of the advance command post of the kuomintang "bandit suppression headquarters" in hsuchou and director of the northern branch of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; hu ching-an, lieutenant general, planning committee member of the confidential information bureau of the kuomintang ministry of national defence; wen wen-hsiu, major general, acting chief of staff of the kuomintang 12th army group; shen tse, major general, commander of the kuomintang 114th army; chou kai-cheng, major general,

commander of the kuomintang 8th army; li chin-hsuan, major general, commander of the kuomintang 64th army; tsai hsing-san, major general, commander of the east kiangsi youth service corps of the kuomintang youth national salvation corps; chen yuan-hsiang, major general, deputy commander of the kuomintang 41st army; li tzu-liang, major general, deputy commander of the kuomintang 4th army; liu teh-pu, major general, deputy commander of the kuomintang 49th army; kuo chi-chien, major general, deputy commander of the kuomintang 5th army; wu chih-fen, major general, chief of staff of the kuomintang 25th army; liu chien-shih, major general, chief of staff of the kuomintang 37th army; chen yen-mao, major general, chief of staff of the kuomintang 63rd army; li shen-yen, major general, commander of the 268th division of the kuomintang 99th army; yin chung-yueh, major general, commander of the kuomintang 118th division; lo chou-neng, major general, commander of the 230th division of the kuomintang 21st army; li chieh-li, major general, commander of the 134th division of the kuomintang 20th army; kung shih-ying, major general, commander of the 32nd division of the kuomintang 70th army; wang hsueh-chen, major general, commander of the kuomintang 234th division; chang kuang-han, major general, commander of the 127th division of the kuomintang 47th army; tang lien, major general, commander of the 90th division of the kuomintang 4th army; li kuan-yi, major general, commander of the third training division of the kuomintang provisional 32nd army; hu yun-hung, general secretary of the kuomintang kiangsi provincial headquarters; shang chuan-tao, director of the kuomintang civil affairs department of kirin province and mayor of changchun; hu meng-hua, chief of the kuomintang social affairs bureau of tientsin; chen hsu-tung, major general, deputy director of the northeast branch of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; chou yang-hao, deputy director of the southwest special branch of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; pao chih-hung, major general, head of the first division of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; cheng hsi-lin, head of the training division of the headquarters of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; tuan ke-wen, major general, commissioner of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; yueh chu-yuan, director of the honan station of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; ho chung-hsien, director of the kwangtung station of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; hsieh tai-sheng, director of the kwangsi station of the investigation and statistics bureau of the kuomintang military council; huang kang-yung, major general, director of the hunan station of the confidential information bureau of the kuomintang ministry of

national defence; chang wei-han, director of the chekiang station of the confidential information bureau of the kuomintang ministry of national defence; shen yun-tsun, major general, deputy director of the g-two department of the kuomintang ministry of national defence; chiu shen-chun, major general, director of the general tele-communications centre of the g-two department of the kuomintang ministry of national defence; chang wen (chang kuo-tung), secretary of the headquarters of the kuomintang central statistics bureau and director of its chungking branch; wang tsung-hsien, deputy director of the northwest branch of the kuomintang central statistics bureau; liu kuei-nan, chief of the investigation office in mongolia and tibet under the kuomintang central statistics bureau; shao ping, chief of the szechwan investigation and statistics office under the kuomintang central statistics bureau; hu tao, secretary of the szechwan investigation and statistics office under the kuomintang central statistics bureau; wu ju-cheng, chief of the sikang investigation and statistics office under the kuomintang central statistics bureau; hsien ta-chi, head of the szechwan provincial division of the investigation bureau of the kuomintang ministry of interior; sun ping-li, head of the yunnan division of the investigation bureau of the kuomintang ministry of interior; li han-yuan, chief of the kuomintang police bureau of tientsin; kuo jo-lin, lieutenant general, commander of the 11th military zone of the puppet "manchukuo"; chi chih-cheng, inspector-general of police in the capital of the puppet "manchukuo"; and oyunbilig (chao cheng-pi), general secretary of the kuomintang suiyuan-mongolia headquarters and chief of its investigation and statistics office.

the supreme people's court called simultaneous meetings at the organizations in charge of war criminals today on the occasion of the special amnesty and release. the list of war criminals to be released by special amnesty was announced at the meetings and the notice on releasing the war criminals by special amnesty was handed out to them.

the released war criminals were filled with emotion and gratitude and one after another they thanked chairman mao, the communist party and the people's government for educating, remoulding and saving them, thus enabling them to turn a new leaf. they expressed their determination at the meetings to study hard and continue to remould their thinking from now on and contribute their share to building the socialist motherland.

SOCIALIST INDUSTRIALIZATION

China "Walks on Two Legs" in Industrial Construction

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

in her efforts for socialist industrialization, china has consistently followed a unified state plan in building both large enterprises and small and medium-sized ones, running industries at both central and local levels and employing both modern and indigenous methods of production.

this policy of "walking on two legs" brings into full play the enthusiasm of the broad masses of the people all over the country, encouraging them to carry forward the revolutionary spirit of building a prosperous country through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and frugality, so as to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing china's socialist industry.

china has a population of nearly eight hundred million. but, at the time of liberation in 1949, practically no modern industry was left over from old china. to end this backward state of "poverty and blankness," china has adopted a policy of "walking on two legs" in industrial construction under the guidance of chairman mao tsetung's general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy.

she has built in a planned way great numbers of large modern enterprises in different parts of the country since 1953, when china started her first five-year plan of national economic development. these large enterprises under the direct administration of the central authorities, with high technical standards, big production capacity and modern equipment, form the backbone of china's industry. most of them being suppliers of major equipment or principal products, these enterprises undertake to meet the country's needs for important products. however, the building of large enterprises not only calls for concentrated resources, modern communication facilities, enormous investments and great quantities of equipment, but also involves complex technologies and a long period of construction. since china has to undertake construction on a basis of "poverty and blankness" with limited funds, equipment and technical force, she can only build a certain number of large enterprises high on the priority list. it follows that, while the central authorities are responsible for running large modern enterprises, various localities are

encouraged to set up small and medium-sized enterprises by relying on local resources and the strength of the people.

compared with large enterprises, small and medium ones require less investment and simpler equipment and take a shorter time to build. they are in a better position to make use of locally available labour power, funds and scattered resources and are therefore conducive to a rational geographical distribution of industry.

with the enthusiasm of various localities for running industry brought into full play, large numbers of small and medium enterprises have been established all over the country without drawing on much of the state's funds and material supplies. after more than twenty years of work, all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in china now have both heavy and light industries of varying sizes. their total industrial output value has constituted an increasingly great proportion in the aggregate output value of both industry and agriculture, and in some provinces and autonomous regions the value of industrial output has long exceeded that of their agricultural production.

the combination of big, medium and small enterprises which complement and promote one another rapidly augments the production capacity of china's industry. most of the machinery plants in china's leading industrial city of shanghai are small and medium-sized ones. under a unified state plan, 30 per cent of the local machine works turn out major equipment or complete machines while the rest make accessory parts or handle processing jobs. it has taken the city just about a dozen years to rise to the top of the country in terms of both the total value of output of this particular industry and the supply of whole sets of equipment.

all and medium enterprises play an important role in the national economy. small chemical fertilizer plants and cement works account for more than half of the country's output of synthetic ammonia and cement. other small enterprises including iron and steel mills, coal pits and machine works all occupy a fairly important position in china's industry.

in order to modernize her industry in the quickest possible time, china has adopted most sophisticated equipment and techniques at certain key projects in some industrial branches. but, restricted by the original basis of her industry, it is impossible to equip all the industrial departments in the country with such equipment and techniques in a short time.

to resolve this problem, china has followed the line of combining modern and indigenous methods of production and relying on the workers to develop industry in the spirit of self-reliance. in the absence of advanced equipment, the workers, technical personnel and cadres of some enterprises started by using what simple equipment was available or building the necessary machinery themselves and then gradually improved the equipment and raised the technical level. workers of the chiensheh machine works in shanghai evolved a technological process known as "ants nibbling at bones," that is, using a number of small machine tools to tackle a colossal workpiece. they have successfully produced large quantities of new, heavy-duty equipment up to modern standards with simple, small lathes.

in china all industrial designs are jointly worked out by leading cadres, workers and technical personnel, who proceed from the actual local conditions and creatively combine indigenous and modern methods. this practice drastically cuts down the cost and time of construction.

the policy of "walking on two legs" has contributed to the rational geographical distribution of industry in china. small enterprises using indigenous methods and run by local people have mushroomed in various places since the great leap forward in 1958. they have not only brought about a general development of the local economy, but also helped change the irrational geographical distribution of industry and speed up china's industrial construction. many small enterprises have steadily improved their technology, increased the variety of products, expanded the scope of production and gradually turned from single-product enterprises to integrated ones. some of them have now become medium-sized modern enterprises and some others have grown into sizable industrial centres.

TRAINING OF TECHNICAL CADRES

How China Trains Technical Force

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

china trains her technical force through self-reliance gradually to meet the growing needs of her industrialization.

state-run institutions of higher learning and technical schools have been training technical personnel in a planned way. these include iron and steel, railway, geological, mining and many other engineering institutes and a great number of secondary technical schools. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they started enrolling students from among workers with practical experience. such students have the fine qualities of the labouring people and persist in combining theory with practice, thus making rapid progress at school. after several years of study, they return to their own factories and mines and work as technicians.

another way of training technical personnel is through schools run by various industrial departments and enterprises. since liberation, many big industrial cities, industrial departments and some factories and mines with due facilities have set up spare-time schools to train great numbers of engineers and technicians from among workers. on july 21, 1968 the "people's daily" published chairman mao's instruction: "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers." in an accompanying story, the paper reported the plant's experience of running its own college. many industrial departments and factories and mines followed suit, giving birth to a great number of workers' colleges, specialized schools and short-term classes which train technical personnel for their own need. dozens of such colleges and hundreds of short-term classes of various types mushroomed in shanghai and liaoning province, one of china's heavy industrial bases, and they have trained tens of thousands of worker-technicians.

these worker-technicians have both theoretical knowledge and practical experience and are competent to solve technical problems on their own after graduation. the workers' college of the shanghai machine tools plant has trained more than 150 worker-technicians for its own use and other factories since its inception in 1958. in this period, the plant added a hundred new products, including various kinds of grinders, special-purpose machine tools and instruments and meters, of which over 60 were designed by groups with worker-technicians as the chief designers. the 28 workers' colleges run by industrial enterprises in shenyang

city of northeast china's liaoning province have graduated 930 people in the past few years. in a year's time these graduates took part in designing 530 new products and solved many key technical problems in production independently.

to train technicians in the course of production is a method more widely adopted in this country. as masters of the socialist enterprises, chinese workers all cherish the common goal of building socialism and have the opportunity to take part in factory and workshop management as well as in discussing production plans, designs and technical problems. both in production and in scientific experiment, the workers and technicians help and learn from one another and constantly raise their technological level through practice. from time to time factories and mines select technicians from among technically competent workers with high socialist consciousness.

three-in-one technical innovation groups made up of workers, technicians and leading cadres operate in small factories as well as big enterprises across the land. parallel with technical innovations, these groups have also trained many worker-technicians with the experienced helping the young and less experienced. liaoning province now has some ten thousand engineers, technicians and other technical people as against just a few in the early post-liberation years. over 85 per cent of the province's existing technical force is trained through production and technical innovation activities carried on by three-in-one groups.

the state has also transferred a number of cadres from army units and local governments to industrial enterprises. though technically inexperienced at first, these seasoned cadres have high political consciousness and work very hard. after a few years of work, many have become able managers or in charge of technical jobs. such cadres can now be found in industrial, communications, capital construction and financial and trade departments at various levels as well as in factories and mines.

another popular method is to transfer in a planned way technicians and veteran workers of old factories to new ones where they help train skilled workers and worker-technicians.

the expanding technical force in china has helped raise the level of her industrial production and construction. china is now able to design and build entirely on her own a series of large and medium-sized industrial projects and manufacture many precision products.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority People in South China Autonomous Region Enjoy Low Prices

(NCNA-English Nanning, Mar. 19, 1975)

"a comparison between table-salt prices in new and old china shows a radical change in the life of our mountain folk here," said lu shou-cheng, the manager of a local products company in a multi-national county in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region.

"table-salt is now available at a very low price," he said, "in all villages including those in the multi-national lunglin autonomous county, known as 'the roof of kwangsi'. but it cost the minority people very much before liberation. people in the mountains often lived without salt, and many got goitre due to the lack of iodine."

the people's government took prompt measures to lower the prices for daily necessities soon after liberation. while the state purchase price for local dried pepper has increased to 1.46 yuan per kilo, one kilo of salt is sold at 0.34 yuan. the local people bartered two kilos of dried pepper they produced for only one kilo of salt before liberation.

the inhabitants of the autonomous region are people of the chuang, yao, miao, tung, mulao, hui, ching, yi, shui and kelao nationalities, most of them living in mountains. they lived in dire poverty under exploitation and oppression by the reactionary rulers in the old society. capitalists and profiteers fleeced the mountain folk by raising the price of manufactured goods and cutting that of farm produce. a single sewing needle cost as much as an egg or 0.25 kilos of rice. a fat chicken was bartered for only a few boxes of matches.

since new china was founded, the prices for rice, salt, kerosene, cloth, matches and other daily necessities have long remained low and stable. to speed up farm production and improve the livelihood of the mountain people, the state fixes floor prices for local farm produce it purchases from the peasants and gives subsidy to manufacturers to cover transportation fee so that the retail prices of manufactured goods remain as low as elsewhere. prices for scarves, aprons, gaiters, silk thread, laces, silver ornament and other commodities specially needed by the minority people have remained stable for a long time. the price of medicines today is 80 per cent lower than in the early post-liberation days.

the state has on several occasions lowered the prices for chemical fertilizer, insecticides, farm machinery and diesel oil to push forward agricultural production.

on the other hand, the state has raised the purchase prices for farm produce time and again in favour of the peasants. the purchase price for major agricultural products has been increased 80 per cent in the twenty years between 1952 and 1972.

the purchasing power of the mountain people has grown steadily. wrist watches and sewing machines, which were beyond their reach before liberation, are fast selling. more and more people deposit their savings in the bank. by the end of 1974, their saving deposits showed a 26 per cent increase over the same 1973 period, or 200 per cent higher than that of 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution.

TIBET

Former Tibetan Women Slaves Become Commune Leaders

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Mar. 19, 1975)

with the vigorous rise of people's communes on the tibetan plateau, many former women slaves have become cadres and are playing an important role in building the socialist new countryside.

among the secretaries of the communist party branches of the 24 people's communes in lang county in the middle reaches of the yalu tsangpo river, seven are emancipated women slaves.

they conscientiously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, always bear in mind the party's basic line and stick to the socialist road. working alongside the commune members in the movement to learn from tachai, national pacesetter in agriculture, they have contributed a lot in changing the face of the area. however, these very working women were discriminated against and termed as "talking beasts" by the reactionary serf-owners with dalai as the ringleader in old tibet.

the members of the yahsu people's commune praise their woman party branch secretary pama degjim as a

"pace-setter in leading the emancipated serfs onto the socialist road".

in the old society her family led a miserable life, without enough to eat and wear. her parents were slaves and she was forced to toil for a manorial lord at the age of eight. the whole family bore scars from floggings by agents of the slave-owners. after liberation her family stood up and the life was made much easier. pama degjim became head of the township after the democratic reform in 1959. in response to chairman mao's call "get organized exclamation" she led the emancipated serfs in her township in setting up mutual-aid teams, and farm production developed steadily. she is deeply convinced that only by following chairman mao's teachings and taking the road indicated by chairman mao can the working people score successes and live in happiness.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, she visited villagers from house to house, telling them the superiority of the people's commune and soliciting their opinions about setting up a commune in the township. she then conveyed to the county and district party committees the burning desire of the masses for establishing a commune.

the yahsu commune was founded in early 1973, and pama degjim was elected secretary of the commune party branch. she persisted in the party's basic line, carried out the party's rural policies and principles and has organized the commune members to learn from the advanced experience of the tachai brigade, thus consolidating and expanding the collective economy. in that very year, grain yield averaged 3.1 tons per hectare, a 20 per cent increase over the 1972 figure or nearly double that before the democratic reform. formerly grain-deficient families had enough food and to spare. many families had bank deposits. the commune reaped another bumper harvest last year.

woman party secretary tsegyal choma of the tsaihsiu commune has also won wide acclaim from the commune members for her painstaking efforts in raising farm production.

for centuries, people there never grew winter wheat and grain output was very low. to gain experience, tsegyal choma planted the wheat on a plot two-fifths of a hectare and worked the land with several poor and lower-middle peasants.

awakened by a sharp drop in temperature one night, tsegyal choma promptly rolled out of her bed and called up several villagers. braving the biting wind, they carried faggots to the experimental plot and burned them to protect the young shoots. the following year,

they harvested 2,250 kilogrammes from this plot, almost treble the per-unit yield of the traditional spring wheat crop.

winter wheat growing was spread throughout the commune. grain yield surpassed three tons per hectare in every of the past few years.

tsegyal choma conscientiously studies marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. she has gone through the four volumes of the "selected works of mao tsetung" and some works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin. she actively leads the commune members in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and is always the first to speak at the mass criticism meetings convened by the commune.

carrying her bed-roll on the back, she recently led more than 20 commune members on to a rock-strewn hill slope. they dug irrigation ditches in the daytime and after a day's work studied chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", censured the fallacy "everything is decided by heaven" preached by lin piao and confucius and fostered the idea that "man can conquer nature". after ten days of hard efforts, they completed over 40 big and small ditches totalling 2,000 metres long, bringing water to 2.4 hectares of dry land. grain yield last year rose by 40 per cent over that of 1973. the commune members were overjoyed and said: "in the past, we were completely at the mercy of the heaven. now we'll challenge the almighty lord heaven."

the emancipated serfs of the tunga commune affectionately call their woman party branch secretary "a bosom friend of us poor and lower-middle peasants". choitzong had served as a slave for 13 years in the old society. after taking up her present post, she paid close attention to the well-being of the masses. she often joined the commune members in collective manual labour and made house calls to learn about the needs of the commune members. once a woman commune member suffered a severe eye trouble while her husband was away and she had a big family to look after. choitzong had the sick woman sent to the district clinic and did all the household chores for her till she fully recovered.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Maritime Transport Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

a five-member belgian maritime transport delegation led by andre' l.de vogelaere, director of the communications department of the belgian ministry of foreign affairs and foreign trade, arrived in peking by air today.

it was greeted at the airport by tung hua-min, deputy director of the water transportation bureau of the chinese ministry of communications.

present also were belgian ambassador to china jacques groothaert and first secretary of the belgian embassy here francis ronse.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Trade Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

eric petro deakins, parliamentary under secretary of state for trade, and four others arrived here by plane today at the invitation of the chinese ministry of foreign trade.

they were greeted at the airport by chai shu-fan, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and peng jun-min, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in britain.

present also were british ambassador to china edward youde and officials of the british embassy here.

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Vice Ministers Meet Italian Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with the italian press delegation led by giancarlo danovi, deputy head of the press department of the foreign ministry.

present on the occasion were italian ambassador to china folco trabalza and deputy director of the information department of the chinese foreign ministry hsiao teh.

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan met with the italian press delegation on march 17. present were cultural counsellor of the italian embassy here giorgio melis and deputy departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade peng chin-po.

Italian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Italian Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

folco trabalza, italian ambassador to china, gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening for the visiting italian press delegation led by giancarlo danovi, deputy head of the press department of the foreign ministry.

attending the banquet were leading members of peking press organizations and the information department of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs, including teng kang, hsieh li-fu, hsiao teh, li che-fu and wang po-ching.

CHINA AND JAPAN

President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets and Fetes Japanese Visitors

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and feted here this evening chairman of the japan-china travel service fujio suganuma and political commentator yoshiro royama and his wife sachiko royama. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese organizations concerned shen chen, sun ping-hua and ching pu-chun.

the japanese friends arrived in peking yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

Kobe Branch of Japan Internatinal Trade Promotion Association Celebrates Founding Anniversary

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Mar. 19, 1975)

the kobe branch of the japan international trade promotion association gave a reception in kobe yesterday to mark the 20th anniversary of the founding of the branch.

the visiting friendship delegation of the china council for the promotion of international trade led by li chuan was present at the reception.

speaking on the occasion, head of the kobe branch of the association yasuji saito pledged continuous efforts for strengthening japan-china friendship and developing trade between the two countries.

shiro narazaki, deputy governor of hyogo prefecture, tatsuo miyazaki, mayor of kobe, and masashi isano, chairman of the kobe chamber of commerce and industry, also spoke at the reception.

leader of the chinese delegation li chuan delivered a message of greetings on behalf of the china council for the promotion of international trade and its tientsin branch. he praised the kobe branch for its positive contributions made in the past twenty years

to the promotion of china-japan friendship and to the development of economy and trade between the two countries. he said that efforts would be made for lasting friendship between the peoples of the two countries.

tientsin and kobe are cities with friendly ties.

at the reception, the tientsin branch of the china council for the promotion of international trade presented a silk banner to the kobe branch of the japan international trade promotion association.

messages of greetings from toshio komoto, japanese international trade and industry minister, and aiichiro fujiyama, chairman of the japan international trade promotion association, were read on the occasion.

Japanese Association for Promotion of International Trade Holds Annual Session

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

the japanese association for promotion of international trade adopted its business policy for fiscal year 1975 at its annual session held in tokyo today, according to a toho news agency report.

a resolution adopted at the session expresses congratulations on the successful convocation of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china.

the resolution urges the japanese government for an early conclusion, in line with the japan-china joint statement, of a peace and friendship treaty between the two countries and for its endorsement by the current diet session.

the resolution also expresses the association's desire to work for further enlargement of trade between japan and china.

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly conversation here today with a japanese friendship youth delegation from the liberation league of "outcast" communities of saitoma prefecture. leader of the delegation is katsuhiko nomoto and secretary-general of the delegation kameshi nomoto.

chang yu, leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Korean "Rodong Sinmun" Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a very cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all comrades of the korean "rodong sinmun" delegation led by li yong ik, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and editor-in-chief of the paper.

members of the delegation present on the occasion were chong gyong tak, chang chon jin, choe gil mong, kang mun gap and o gyong sok.

present were ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china hyun jun keuk and first secretary of the korean embassy here ju jin keuk, as well as correspondents of the "rodong sinmun" in peking om tae ryong and kim jin son.

present also were leading members of the "people's daily", the central broadcasting administration and the hsinhua news agency lu ying, teng kang, shih shao-hua and hsiao tse-yao.

Korean Vice Premier Pak Sung Chul Stops Over in Peking on Way Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

pak sung chul, vice-premier of the korean administrative council, and his party arrived in peking by special plane at noon today for a stop-over on their way home from iran.

they were greeted and seen off at the airport by li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and ahmad ali bahrami, iranian ambassador to china.

minister li chiang and vice-minister han nien-lung gave a luncheon at the airport in honour of vice-premier pak sung chul and the other korean comrades.

Korean "Rodong Sinmun" Delegation Visits Rural People's Commune on Peking Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

all comrades on the korean "rodong sinmun" delegation led by li yong ik, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and editor-in-chief of the paper, this morning visited the china-korea friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking in the company of hsiao tse-yao, a leading member of the "people's daily".

the korean comrades arrived at the commune to a warm welcome by li chun-lin, secretary of the commune party committee, and other commune cadres. the party secretary gave the korean comrades an account of the commune's development in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries, and accompanied them on a visit to the work site of a river harness project, a dairy farm, a milk products workshop and an exhibition of art works by commune members.

in the course of the visit, delegation leader li yong ik warmly praised the commune peasants for the achievements they made in their work. he also presented the commune with gifts.

the korean comrades visited the shashihyu production brigade in hopei province and tientsin on march 17 and march 18 in the company of lu ying, another leading member of the "people's daily".

CHINA AND MOROCCO

China, Morocco Sign Sports and Trade Agreements, Medical Protocol in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

an agreement on cooperation in constructing a sports complex in morocco, a protocol on china's sending a medical team to morocco and an agreement on long-term trade were signed here today between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the kingdom of morocco.

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and moroccan minister of state in charge of foreign affairs dr. ahmed laraki signed the agreements and protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

present at the signing ceremony on the chinese side were vice-foreign minister ho ying and leading members of departments concerned chou chueh, chang keng-ho and kao chien-chung.

present on the moroccan side were moroccan ambassador to china abderrahim harkett, officials of the moroccan embassy in peking and members of the visiting moroccan delegation.

Moroccan Delegation Leaves Peking for Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

dr. ahmed laraki, minister of state in charge of foreign affairs of the kingdom of morocco, his wife and the moroccan delegation he is leading left here by plane this morning to tour nanking.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang keng-ho, chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

accompanying minister ahmed laraki on the visit were chou chueh, acting director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and abderrahim harkett, moroccan ambassador to china.

also present at the airport were officials of the moroccan embassy in peking.

during their stay in peking, the distinguished moroccan guests watched an acrobatic show, visited the peking glass-ware factory, the friendship hospital, the palace museum and the archaeological finds exhibition, and toured the great wall and one of the ming tombs.

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki Leaves Nanking for Soochow

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 20, 1975)

dr. ahmed laraki, minister of state in charge of foreign affairs of the kingdom of morocco, mme. laraki and the moroccan delegation he is leading wound up their visit to nanking and left for soochow by train this morning.

arriving here from peking by air yesterday morning, the moroccan delegation was greeted at the airport and seen off at the railway station by yang kuang-li, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, and wang chao-chuan, vice-chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee.

the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet here yesterday evening in honour of the distinguished moroccan guests.

while in nanking, the distinguished moroccan guests visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking, the nanking film projector factory, sun yat-sen mausoleum and toured the hsuan wu lake. they attended a theatrical performance by nanking primary school pupils.

CHINA AND NIGER

First Chinese Ambassador to Niger Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

hsieh ke-hsi, first chinese ambassador to niger, presented his credentials to lieutenant-colonel seyni kountche, president of the supreme military council and head of state of the republic of niger, yesterday morning, according to a report from niamey.

after accepting the credentials, president kountche had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

present at the ceremony were ministers of the niger government and diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

ambassador hsieh ke-hsi arrived in niamey on march 8.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Minister Receives Chinese Delegation Leader

(NCNA-English Panama City, Mar. 18, 1975)

fernando manfredo, panamanian minister of industry and trade, today received li yung-ting, leader of the chinese exhibition delegation and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade. the panamanian minister had a friendly conversation with the chinese delegation leader.

in the conversation minister manfredo pointed out that the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china to be held in panama will contribute to the promotion of trade and economic exchanges between the two countries and the strengthening of the relations of the two peoples.

jose maria cabrera, panamanian vice-minister of industry and trade, and others were present on the occasion.

li yung-ting arrived here on march 15.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 19, 1975)

s. rajaratnam, foreign minister of the republic of singapore, and his party left shanghai by train this afternoon for a visit to soochow accompanied by cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

arriving in shanghai from peking yesterday morning, foreign minister s. rajaratnam and his party were greeted at the airport by feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and others. feng kuo-chu gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished singapore guests yesterday evening.

feng kuo-chu said in his toast: as a port city, shanghai has received quite a few guests from singapore. the shanghai people will contribute their share to the consolidation of the friendship between our two peoples and the development of the friendly relations between our two countries. he asked the distinguished guests to convey to the people of singapore, when they are back home, the shanghai people's regards for them.

foreign minister s. rajaratnam said in his toast: we have learned a good deal on our china visit aimed at getting better acquainted with you. we have seen your outstanding work in national construction and are deeply impressed by what you have achieved. we wish you greater progress.

the distinguished singapore guests visited the shanghai symphony orchestra society this morning and attended a rehearsal of the symphonic arrangement of the revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy", vocal solos and instrumental recitals featuring the traditional chinese string instruments tseng and pipa and chinese flute.

bidding the musicians farewell, foreign minister s. rajaratnam said: we are glad to get in touch here with the new culture and new art of the people's republic of china.

the guests also visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and made a boat excursion on the whangpoo river.

Singapore Foreign Minister Back in Shanghai from Soochow

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 20, 1975)

s. rajaratnam, foreign minister of the republic of singapore, and the government friendship delegation of the republic of singapore he is leading returned to shanghai by train this afternoon after a visit to soochow, in the company of cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

the distinguished guests were seen off at the railway station by hsu yao-lin, vice-chairman of the soochow municipal revolutionary committee, and hsin tsai-chiu, standing committee member of the municipal revolutionary committee.

the distinguished singapore guests visited the soochow embroidery research institute this morning.

soochow embroidery is a long-famous traditional art handicraft. since liberation soochow embroidery has moved ahead in pattern designs, stitching and technique. the embroiderers have created same-on-both-sides embroidery and many new works portraying the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers.

with keen interest foreign minister s. rajaratnam and his party visited the pattern designing, embroidering and exhibition rooms, and inspected embroidery works done in different stitches. foreign minister s. rajaratnam said to designers of the research institute that soochow embroidery left a deep impression on them. he wished them still greater achievements in the future.

located south of the yangtze river, soochow is an ancient city famous for its landscape. the distinguished singapore guests visited the liuyuan and chochengyuan gardens and the huchiu pagoda built more than 1,000 years ago.

foreign minister s. rajaratnam and the other distinguished guests were honoured at a banquet given by vice-chairman hsu yao-lin in soochow yesterday evening. hsu yao-lin and s. rajaratnam proposed toasts to the constant development of the traditional friendship between the people of china and singapore and the friendly relations between the two countries.

the distinguished guests also attended a theatrical performance given by soochow primary school pupils.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Delegation Leaves Peking to Tour Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 19, 1975)

the visiting sri lanka delegation headed by anura bandaranaike left peking to visit nanking by plane this morning.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were chang han-chih and kao chien-chung, deputy department directors of the foreign ministry.

while in peking, the sri lanka guests visited factories, toured the great wall and saw an acrobatic show. they also went to the peking zoo to see the young elephant, mithura. the elephant is a gift presented to the chinese children by sri lanka prime minister mrs. bandaranaike on her visit to china in june, 1972, on behalf of the sri lanka children. weighing a little over 150 kilogrammes at the time it first came to china, it is now more than 750 kilogrammes in weight. mithura displayed its skills of cart pushing and mouth organ playing for the distinguished guests.

Sri Lanka Delegation Visits Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 20, 1975)

the sri lanka delegation led by anura bandaranaike wound up its visit to nanking and left here for peking by special plane this afternoon, accompanied by wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the chinese foreign ministry.

vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee yang kuang-li gave a banquet in honour of the sri lanka delegation here at noon today. yang kuang-li and anura bandaranaike proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendly relations between china and sri lanka and the friendship between the two peoples.

the delegation arrived here from peking yesterday morning. during its stay here, the delegation visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking and the purple mountain observatory, and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest. yesterday afternoon, the delegation toured yangchou in kiangsu province, and visited local water conservancy projects and a jade factory.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 2, 1975 No. 5823

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT AND CRITICISM OF THE DOCTRINES OF CONFUCIUS AND MENCIUS

Criticism of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius Is for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Hung Kuang-szu (洪广思)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 14, 1975)

Chairman Mao has recently pointed out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This instruction is of tremendous significance to our struggle for opposing and preventing revisionism and for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and has also further pointed out the orientation for the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. We must seriously study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and use it to guide the development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius on a broader front and to a greater depth.

Since socialist society has just emerged from the womb of capitalism, it inevitably bears many "traces" of the old society. These "traces" of the old society not only keep the old bourgeoisie in existence and in an active state but also provide the hotbed for engendering new bourgeois elements, the soil for breeding revisionism and conditions for capitalist restoration. To guard against capitalist restoration, the proletariat not only must suppress the resistance of the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes and guard against subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism, but also must wage struggle against the newly emerging bourgeois elements, gradually sweep away the soil breeding revisionism and create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again.

For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing the socialist system and for the sake of gradually eliminating the "traces" left behind by the old society, for more than twenty years, the people of our country have, under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party headed by Chairman Mao, conducted repeated tests of strength with the enemies at home and abroad, and waged unrelenting struggle against the ideology of all exploiting classes and in particular the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have further popularized and deepened this struggle in powerful waves. We have won great victories and scored great achievements. However, as Lu Hsün said, "there is no end to the battle and the old tunes will constantly be plagiarized." For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing the socialist system, we must go on deepening the criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the criticism of the "plagiarization" of the counter-revolutionary "old tunes"--doctrines of Confucius and Mencius--by people like Lin Piao.

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius constitute the most concentrated manifestation of the traditional concept of private ownership of old China as well as the reactionary ideological system that gives concentrated expression to the old ideology, old culture and old tradition. They have been in circulation in China for more than 2,000 years and have constantly been processed and remolded by reactionaries of all ages for use to rule and corrupt the people and to uphold the decadent economic base and reactionary political rule. The ideologies of all exploiting classes on the decline in history are imbued with the same spirit. This is called old tradition. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius were originally the ideology of the slave-owner class on the decline in ancient China. After the landlord class of China headed toward conservatism and reaction, it also sought help from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and transformed them into the ideology of the landlord class. The feeble and weak bourgeoisie of China also went halfway to meet the reactionary landlord class, inherited the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and turned them into a reactionary spiritual weapon for upholding the political and economic interests of the bourgeoisie. The sources of all concepts of bourgeois rights, ranging from the concept of private ownership and the concept of the ranking system to the views on physical labor and mental labor, could be traced to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The representative figures of the landlord and bourgeois classes within the Party have also accepted this decadent tradition from the slave class on the decline, and the landlord and bourgeois classes on the decline.

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are doctrines of restoration. "To subdue one's self and return to propriety" is a black flag waved by all moribund forces in society when they voice opposition to the new social system. For the sake of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," the reactionaries always attack the new revolutionary political power under the smokescreen of "benevolent government" and "rule of virtue" advocated by Confucius and Mencius. During the socialist period, in their desire to recapture their lost "paradise" and restore their set of man-

eating "propriety" for exploiting and oppressing the laboring people, the landlord and bourgeois classes also hoisted the tattered banner of "benevolent government" to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat.

When the chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within our Party launched rabid attacks against the dictatorship of the proletariat, they all used the Confucianist ideology as their weapon. In his sinister "Self-Cultivation" soaked with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, Liu Shao-ch'i called on the communists to study so-called "loyalty and forbearance" and "returning good for evil" and to practice "benevolence and love" toward the bourgeoisie, but not the dictatorship of the proletariat. Lin Piao also flaunted the tattered banner of "benevolence, righteousness and virtue" to make unbridled attacks against the dictatorship of the proletariat. He attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as a "meat mincer," frenziedly clamored that "those who depend on virtue prosper while those who depend on force perish," and shouted for "benevolence, righteousness and virtue."

This tells the revolutionary people by negative example that in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and to guard against capitalist restoration, it is necessary to criticize in depth the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. This is because "our relationship with them is absolutely not any relationship of equality, but one based on the oppression of one class by another, that is, the exercise of dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, but cannot be any other relationship, for example, the so-called relationship of equality, the relationship of peaceful co-existence between the exploited classes and the exploiting classes, the relationship of benevolence, righteousness and virtue, etc."

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are doctrines of regression. The historical period of socialism is a course of protracted struggle between communism in the ascendant and capitalism on the decline. It either goes forward or backward. Whether we vigorously support and actively develop or repress and smother the new things representing the forward movement of society; whether we restrict and gradually eliminate or uphold, strengthen and continuously extend the "traces" of the old society, such as the bourgeois right--this is an important question bearing on whether the dictatorship of the proletariat is consolidated and strengthened or undermined and weakened. In order to actively and gradually overcome and eliminate the "traces" of the old society and in order to consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, we naturally must foster and develop with wholehearted eagerness the new things. This is a broad and profound revolution.

We must vigorously shatter the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius that publicize and extol conservatism, restoration and regression and vigorously shatter the traditional ideas of the exploiting classes before we can embrace the new style of the proletarian generation, and carry forward the revolutionary spirit of communism. Only by clearning away the broken bricks and tiles from the ruins of the old society can we encourage the vigorous growth of socialist new things.

People like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao all make use of a complete set of moribund ideas, such as "the doctrine of the Mean," "one who excels in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer," "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," "the superiority of man and the inferiority of woman," etc., in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to uphold and extend the bourgeois rights and to oppose the socialist new things, in a vain attempt to stem the historical trend of the socialist revolution. A large number of facts pertaining to the growth of socialist new things in struggle show that in order to bring into full play the role of the new things in consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is imperative to criticize in depth the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are doctrines of national betrayal. The history of class struggle for more than 2,000 years in China tells us that all reactionaries practicing restoration and regression mostly follow the road of capitulation and national betrayal. In modern history, from Tseng Kuo-fan and Li Hung-chang to Yüan Shih-k'ai and Chiang Kai-shek, these chieftains of the reactionaries were all followers of Confucius, and they were without exception also the lackeys of imperialism. For the purpose of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism, such chieftains of the opportunist line as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao also had to look for backers from imperialism and social-imperialism. This is dictated by their reactionary and feeble class nature. What is noteworthy is that when these traitors sold out the sovereignty and independence of the motherland to the aggressors, they invariably dinned the hackneyed tunes of "benevolence" and "propriety" of Confucius.

Chairman Mao had long ago unambiguously pointed out in "On New Democracy," "Imperialist culture and semi-feudal culture are devoted brothers and have formed a reactionary cultural alliance against China's new culture. This kind of reactionary culture serves the imperialists and the feudal class and must be swept away. Unless it is swept away, no new culture of any kind can be built up. There is no construction without destruction, no flowing without damming and no motion without rest; the two are locked in a life-and-death struggle." In order to defend the unification and independence of our socialist motherland based on the dictatorship of the proletariat and to oppose subversion and possible aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism, it is imperative to criticize in depth the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are at all times linked up together with the historical destiny of the reactionary classes on the decline and in the service of all darkest social forces. Running through them is a reactionary political line and ideological line marked by the Trinity of restoration, regression and national betrayal. Therefore, they could be associated with Chiang Kai-shek's fascism as well as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's revisionism. They could be used by the feudal landlord class and the old bourgeoisie as well as the anti-socialist new bourgeois elements. Guided by the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must lay hold of the reactionary essence of

restoration, regression and national betrayal of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, further expose their idealist and metaphysical reactionary ideological foundation, and deeply and thoroughly criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius politically and ideologically, so as to facilitate the gradual removal of the soil breeding revisionism, the creation of conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist and emerge again, and the consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is the political struggle and ideological struggle in the realm of the superstructure through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. The criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius is a protracted and formidable task of struggle for settling accounts in general with the old ideology, old culture and old tradition of more than 2,000 years' standing. At present, we must seriously and properly study the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, raise our consciousness in implementing the basic line and various policies of the Party and bring about the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius so as to consolidate further the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country and make the socialist cause move forward at a faster pace.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Our Primary Task Is To Go On Carrying Out Well the Movement To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

by

the CCP Committee of the Shanghai Iron and Steel Plant No. 5

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 18, 1975)

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by the great leader Chairman Mao has brought profound changes to our factory. The broad masses of workers and cadres have further raised their consciousness in implementing the Party's basic line and made the serious study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao a common practice. The contingent of worker Marxist theorists is growing vigorously. Enthusiasm for socialist construction is rising to an unprecedented height. The revolution has given impetus to production. Steel and steel products have shown a new increase in variety and improvement in quality. A new development in technical innovation is noticeable.

In retrospect, the fundamental reason that our plant has been able to score great achievements in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the past year is due to the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the affectionate concern of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and the concrete guidance of the leadership at the higher level. Meanwhile, in practical struggle, we also have paid attention to summing up and popularizing in time the new experiences appearing among the broad masses, thus enabling the movement to constantly develop in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner.

The Road to Popularization and Deepening Comes from the Masses

Early last year, in enthusiastic response to the call of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, the broad masses of workers and cadres of our factory suggested in droves that the working class should form the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. But we were still unable to tell what actually should be done in order to unfold and lead well this movement. Under this situation, the squad members of our Party committee relized that in order to unfold the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, had to go immediately among the masses to look for ways and means. We first repeatedly acquainted the masses with the instructions and documents from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We publicized and explained to the masses the materials for the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, so as to enable everyone among the revolutionary masses to comprehend the spirit of the directives from Chairman Mao and the documents from the Party Central Committee and acquired an initial understanding of the relationship of Lin Piao with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Close on the

heels of this, we convened a factory-wide general meeting to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. In this way, within the short period of one week, there had been put out several tens of thousands of big-character posters denouncing Lin Piao and Confucius and several thousands of cartoons. All workshops, work sections and groups and shifts convened in droves denunciation meetings and criticism meetings, and a stirring and seething upsurge was rapidly whipped up in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius throughout the factory.

After the universal convocation of denunciation meetings, the workers and cadres again universally raised a question: How to further the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and how to deepen the movement? In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Take the ideas of the masses and concentrate them, then go to the masses, persevere in the ideas and carry them through, so as to form correct ideas of leadership--such is the basic method of leadership," we laid hold of the typical examples of the 2nd workshop in the selective criticism of the "Confucian Analects" and the "Trimetrical Classic." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the worker masses of the 2nd workshop charged at the head and was high in fighting spirits. They said, "The criticism of Lin Piao calls for the criticism of Confucius. Without criticizing Confucius, we cannot be thorough in the criticism of Lin Piao and in opposition to revisionism, and can have no guarantee in preventing revisionism. The criticism of Confucius calls for the criticism of his so-called holy bible--the "Confucian Analects." Three veteran workers of the raw and semi-processed materials section of the 2nd workshop associated the sinister remarks in Confucius' "Analects" with the fallacies about publicizing and extolling the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in the "Trimetrical Classic," and called on everybody to "search to the bottom" the "Trimetrical Classic." In their criticism, the worker masses of this workshop used the Marxist class viewpoint to lay on the table the facts involving the criticism of Confucius by the laboring people and the Legalists in history, the facts that the new and the old society represented two different worlds and the facts of the three great revolutionary movements. They laid hold of this general program for restoration--"To subdue one's self and return to propriety is perfect virtue"--advocated by the "Confucian Analects" and the "Trimetrical Classic" for in-depth criticism.

We popularized in time the experience of the 2nd workshop throughout the plant, convened on-the-spot meetings, and published the selective criticisms on the "Confucian Analects" and on the "Trimetrical Classic" for distribution to all groups and shifts in the whole plant for discussion. A chain reaction was instantly touched off in the whole mill: Some workshops criticized the "Trimetrical Classic," some the "Poems of Prodigies," some the "Enlarged Edition of Writings by Men of Virtue," and some the "Classic for Girls"..., thus giving rise to a new surging tide in launching all-out attacks against the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The broad masses of workers combined criticism with action and their work zeal was as high as their enthusiasm. For instance, the 2nd work section of the supply department with 70 percent of its staff composed of female comrades not only criticized the "Classic

for Girls." In light of the reactionary ancient saying that "when women climb to the roof of a house, that house will be destroyed by fire; when women climb over a wall, that wall will collapse," they took practical action in criticism and built with their own hands over 800 square meters of factory premises.

The developing mass movement constantly provided us with new experience for popularization and also would constantly raise new problems for us to look into. When the Party Central Committee issued the call that when criticizing Confucianism it was imperative to read at the same time some Legalist works, many workers and cadres immediately set themselves to studying this question, and selected for study some Legalist works. However, a section of comrades still did not understand very well this question. To raise awareness, we, on the one hand, put into print the questions raised by the masses for distribution to the groups and shifts, and, at the same time, ran study classes for the cadres and backbone elements to guide everyone in seriously studying the experience of the Tientsin Station. Through the study of Chairman Mao's directive "Make the past serve the present," they gradually came to understand that the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole was for meeting the need to deepen the criticism of Lin Piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and for summing up from history the experiences and lessons beneficial to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. While organizing study for the backbone elements, we at the same time laid hold of typical examples from some workshops and work sections in the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and convened exchange meetings of all kinds to popularize them. The workers were also asked to mount the rostrum to publicize and explain the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In this way, there was whipped up another new surging tide for making all-round criticism of Confucianism and appraisal of Legalism. Within the period of four months, the whole plant commented on and annotated over 330 Legalist works and compiled over 90 works on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. Together with the contingent of professional theorists, it also assumed the task of annotating and publishing the Works of Philosopher Han Fei.

Under this excellent situation, we once again used the typical examples of the 2nd workshop in the selective criticism of "Confucian Analects" and "Trimetrical Classic" to convene a plant-wide general meeting for effecting exchange and mobilization. Over 1,000 shifts and groups of the whole plant were organized to discuss and revise the selective criticism drafts of the 2nd workshop, thus whipping up further another surging tide in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius throughout the plant. Furthermore, as there was construction through destruction, many workshops used the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to compile over a dozen kinds of popular materials for commenting on Legalism and criticizing Confucianism, such as "Iron and Steel Workers' Trimetrical Song" that was antagonistic to the "Trimetrical Classic," "Ode to Revolutionary Women" that was antagonistic to the "Classic for Girls," etc.

For the sake of furthering the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement, at the end of last year, we mobilized the masses to sponsor for an exhibition of data in connection with the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Besides, we linked up the higher and lower levels and organized forces to collect all materials criticizing the black books of Confucius and Mencius and painting new pictures scattered in various workshops for the compilation of a book called "Criticism of Sinister Writings, Composition of New Chapters." We also collated the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the articles criticizing Confucianism and commenting on Legalism compiled and written by the theory study groups of the plant and all workshops, and compiled a book called "Selected Articles in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius." At the end of the year, these two books were distributed to the hands of every worker and cadre. Everyone was mobilized to discuss them and sum up the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in 1974, thus formulating a program for study and criticism in 1975.

The Key Lies in Persevering in Seriously Studying the Revolutionary Theory

The practice of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in the past year has made us deeply realize that in the historical period of socialist society, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the socialist road and the capitalist road and between the Marxist line and the revisionist line is protracted and tortuous and at times even very acute. The tasks set right before us are: to penetratingly criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius--the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline; to adhere to the principle of "making the past serve the present" in summing up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole; to strengthen the building of the contingent of Marxist worker-theorists in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius; and to further grasp revolution and promote production in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. To fulfill these tasks, the key lies in persevering in seriously studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, so as to enable the broad masses of workers and cadres to arm themselves with the basic theory of Marxism, strengthen their consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and give better play to their socialist activism.

The practice of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the past year has made us further realize that the study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao must be taken up in struggle and that only by studying in revolutionary mass criticism can we make Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought really become an ideological weapon for us to wage struggle against the bourgeoisie and revisionism. In the past year, the broad masses of workers and cadres have repeatedly studied the "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" and other works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. Some Party branches have also organized the workers to study "Capital." A study group of the No. 1 workshop that

has persevered for a long time in the study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao has up to the present read through the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung, Vol. I-IV, and studied over 60 works by Marx and Lenin. They have also on many occasions guided and assisted the workers and cadres of the whole plant in study.

For the sake of giving impetus to study and criticism, the plant and workshops have constantly sponsored different types of reading classes, with over 4,700 people participating. They have also convened 43 plant-wide meetings and over 2,000 workshop and work section meetings for exchange of ideas obtained in study. Because study and criticism promote each other, study spurs criticism and criticism in turn prods study, the broad masses of cadres and people have constantly raised their level of ideological awareness, tasted sweetness of the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and hence further strengthened their consciousness in study, thus giving ever stronger interest in study.

The reason that the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in our plant has been able to constantly push forward in waves with one crest appearing after another in study and criticism and that the ranks of theorists in our plant have been able to constantly raise their standards and score certain achievements is embodied in a fundamental experience. This is to gradually learn in struggle to apply Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in distinguishing between what is Marxism and what is revisionism, what is dialectical materialism and what are idealism and metaphysics, what is the materialist conception of history and what is the idealist conception of history, what is the Marxist class theory and what is the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes, thus strengthening the ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism, the ability to distinguish between fragrant flowers and poisonous weeds and the ability to distinguish between right and wrong.

Strengthen the Building of the Ranks of Theorists in Struggle

In order to constantly popularize, deepen and persevere in the movement, it is imperative to have a strong contingent of Marxist theorists. This contingent is the best propaganda force for popularizing the movement and a shock force for surmounting difficulties in the process of deepening the movement.

Our plant has at present a total of 127 workers' theory study groups with over 1,480 members. They have established their foothold in the shifts and groups and have struck root in the masses. The worker masses warmly praise them as "the vanguard in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the backbone of study shifts and groups, the pace-setters in cracking difficult problems, the lieutenants in ideological work and the trail-blazers in the battle for steel."

Whether or not there is a contingent of theorists makes a world of difference in the situation. One of the important factors behind the lively and vigorous development of the movement in the No. 2 workshop is

that the Party general branch of No. 2 workshop has in its hands a relatively strong contingent of theorists. The furnace-front work section of No.2 workshop has a total of 33 groups, and each group has its backbone theorists. In commenting on and annotating Legalist works, this work section is able to distribute the task to every shift and group. With everyone giving a hand and everyone going into battle, they have commented on and annotated within one month 26 works by several representative figures of the Legalist school ranging from early Ch'in to Ming and Ch'ing. With this contingent and in conjunction with the masses, they can fight a hard battle in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. In the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the workers of No. 2 workshop have raised their consciousness and are determined to reverse once again the history that had been reversed by the exploiting classes. Their contingent of theorists accordingly came forward with the proposal, "The working class must compile the history of China." Once this proposal was put forward, it immediately won the warm support of the leadership and the masses. What the backbone theorists compiled was discussed by the masses. After a hard battle of several months, there has been written the first draft of the general history of China. This has tempered the contingent of theorists.

The ranks of theorists in the workshops are drawn from among the worker masses of shifts and groups. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "From the masses, to the masses," the activities of the contingent of theorists are closely linked with the practice of study and criticism by the masses of the shifts and groups. The knotty problems encountered by the masses of the shifts and groups in study and criticism form the case studies of the contingent of theorists. As soon as a special problem is solved, the results are announced to the whole workshop for discussion and for further popularization throughout the workshop. Once a new special problem arises they set out to study it. A new special problem is often the continuation and deepening of a previous special problem. Through announcing the results to the whole workshop, a prod is also given to the further deepening of study and criticism in the whole workshop.

The struggle on the theoretical front has always been an important aspect of class struggle. Under socialist conditions, the theoretical struggle is always unfolded around the question of whether to consolidate or subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and the question of the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the socialist road and the capitalist road, between the Marxist line and the revisionist line. The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has enabled us to understand more deeply from the actual and historical class struggle the importance of persisting in the Party's basic line. By guiding the contingent of theorists to persist in paying attention to the question of orientation and the line, we not only can strengthen the building of the contingent of theorists itself, but also can give full play to the backbone and the combat role of the contingent of theorists in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The broad masses of the whole plant are thus enabled to constantly push forward the movement along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the correct direction shown by Chairman Mao.

Attention Must Be Paid to the Unity of Theory and Reality

The great leader Chairman Mao has taken the unity of theory and reality as the consistent ideological principle of the Party and as one of the hallmarks of distinction between Marxism and revisionism. The practice of struggle tells us that the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius must be closely linked with realistic struggle and that the study of theory, the study of history and the study of the present state of affairs must be integrated before we can make criticism penetrating and the sphere of education widespread. Only by making penetrating criticism can we constantly popularize and deepen the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. And only with the sphere of education broadened can the cadres and the broad masses of workers in the whole plant raise their consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle and unite in fighting, so that the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius can penetrate deep into people's minds through popularization and make faster, deep-going and sustained development on the foundation of popularization. It is precisely due to the attention paid by our plant to the integration of theory with reality that every effort to popularize the movement has been crowned with solid results and every step of penetration has led to a higher level of ideological awareness. This makes us deeply understand that persistence in linking theory with reality is an important link in constantly popularizing and deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

The establishment of links with realistic struggle first calls for the establishment of links with the reality of persistence in the Party's basic line. Through criticizing in depth Lin Piao's imitation of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," the broad masses of workers and cadres have gained a clearer understanding of the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line, the protracted nature of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration and the importance of strengthening the dictatorship of the proltariat. Through criticizing in depth Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crime in negating the great proletarian cultural revolution and the new things emerging in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers and cadres have more clearly understood the importance of consolidating and developing the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. Hence, everyone has further raised his consciousness in persisting in the Party's basic line.

To establish links with realistic struggle, we must establish links with the reality of our own unit, give wide publicity to persistence in moving forward and adherence to the socialist direction, oppose regression and the capitalist tendency, and give impetus to the practice of struggle-criticism-transformation in enterprises. Through linking up the study of revolutionary theory with the study of the two-line struggle in the economic sphere, the broad masses of workers and cadres have further come to understand the importance of properly grasping the socialist revolution in the superstructure to the consolidation and development of the socialist relations of production.

To establish links with realistic struggle, we must also establish links with the proper handling of the revolution in the ideological sphere and encourage the masses to carry forward the new ideology and new practice of socialism, and consciously make a rupture with the old ideology and old tradition. For instance, when criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius' "virtue" and "benevolent government," we talked at length about the importance of the dictatorship of the proletariat. When criticizing the "concept of heroes as makers of history" advocated by them, we talked at length about wholehearted reliance on the working class. When criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary fallacies that maliciously attacked and vilified the sending of educated youths to mountain and rural areas, in association with the criticism of Confucius' fallacy, "There is plowing--even in that there is sometimes want. So with learning--emolument may be found in it," we cited typical examples of the advanced in supporting the sending of their children to mountain and rural areas, and invited some rusticated educated youths who returned to Shanghai on home visits to participate in criticism in the factory. The criticism of the "superiority of men and inferiority of women" was linked with the publicity of family planning. The criticism of the "theory of innate genius" was also linked up with the mobilization of the masses to carry out technical innovations in a big way in the practice of production. All this has a positive role in ideological revolutionization and the development of production.

Last year, due to the uninterrupted development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, our plant formed a powerful force that constantly gave impetus to the development of production. Consequently, we were able to continuously overcome difficulties and overfulfill the steel and rolled steel production plans set by the state, and to register a bigger rate of increase in the variety and quantity of steel products of fine quality.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is developing and new problems will still appear. This requires us to go further in carrying out well the movement. Last year, we had done some work but what we did still fall far short of the expectations of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and lagged far behind the advanced fraternal units. This requires us to catch up with no time lost. In the new year, we are determined to persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and strive to fulfill the various combat tasks put forward by the 4th National People's Congress. In particular, we must carry out well the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, this task of prime importance, so that the movement can be continuously popularized, deepened and persevered in.

* * *

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S INSTRUCTION ON QUESTION OF THEORY

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Leading Cadres Should Take the Lead and Study Well

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the "people's daily" today editorially calls on leading cadres to set a good example in the study of chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory. the editorial reads in full as follows:

our great leader chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory has aroused the keen attention of the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. a vigorous movement to study the marxist theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is rising throughout the country.

in his instruction on the question of theory, chairman mao deals with both the economic base and the superstructure, points out that china still has soil that engenders new bourgeois elements, and once again admonishes the entire party against the rise of revisionism. this is a major question of theory as well as one of practice. chairman mao's instruction, which further advances the fundamental question of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, is of momentous current significance and far-reaching historical significance. party committees at all levels should grasp the study of chairman mao's important instruction as their foremost task. leading cadres, particularly the party's senior cadres, should take the lead and study well.

over the past two decades and more, while leading us in the struggle to combat revisionism, prevent a capitalist restoration and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, chairman mao has repeatedly emphasized that the party's senior cadres should study marxism conscientiously. particularly during the tenth struggle between the two lines in the party, he gave instructions on reading and study on many occasions. as a requirement for members of the party central committee and senior and middle ranking party cadres he said that they "should all conscientiously read and study according to their different levels and have a good grasp of marxism." during an inspection tour of various places, chairman mao pointed out in his talks to responsible comrades along the route: "the lushan meeting drew attention to the need to read marxist-leninist classics. i hope you will do more reading henceforward." in his latest instruction, chairman mao again pointed out: "if people like lin piao come to power, it will be quite easy for them to rig up the capitalist system. that is why we should do more

reading of marxist-leninist works." our leading comrades at all levels must bear chairman mao's teachings in mind, get a clear idea of the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly implement the party's basic line and give still better leadership to the masses in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

marxist theory and the practice of the dictatorship of the proletariat tell us that socialist society is one that emerges from the womb of capitalist society. in this considerably long historical period, moribund capitalism and nascent communism are locked in a fight with each other. failure to get this question clear on the theoretical plane leads to blindness to the protracted and complex nature of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the party, to the fact that capitalist factors in town and country will still grow under the conditions of socialism, and to the fact that the portion of bourgeois right that still exists in socialist society will yet engender new bourgeois elements. and this makes it impossible to persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in either the economic base or the superstructure.

all revisionists invariably sow confusion on the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat to deceive those who do no reading or theoretical study. incapable of making the theoretical distinction, some of our comrades in leading positions even regard capitalist things as socialist and revisionist slogans as marxist. there were lessons like this in both the ninth and tenth two-line struggles in the party. we must read and study conscientiously and try our best to get a clear, thorough grasp of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat so as not to be duped and misled in the class struggle and two-line struggle to come.

it needs real effort to get a clear idea of the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat. we should study again and again chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory and do conscientious reading in the light of this instruction. we should study well the selected expositions by marx, engels and lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat and read as much as possible the principal works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao on the subject. and it is necessary to do some reading on political economy and acquire some knowledge of the history of social development in order to be clear about such questions as commodities, money and distribution according to work in a socialist society. many instances show that it is essential to have a deep understanding of chairman mao's instructions

and know exactly what he means. we should not think we have grasped the point after studying them once or twice, nor should we study by fits and starts, but should keep up a persistent effort from year to year. those who "admit study as something important in words, treat it as secondary in deeds and brush it aside at busy times" must resolutely change their attitude. during the 1959 struggle against the peng teh-huai anti-party clique, chairman mao pointed out: "at present, the main danger lies in empiricism." facts over the past decade and more show that empiricism is the handmaid of revisionism. people who err in empiricism take theory lightly, belittle the importance of adhering to chairman mao's correct line and mistake their partial experience for universal truth. as their practice is affected by much blindness, they are very apt to follow the revisionist line. we must follow chairman mao's teachings and exert ourselves to study marxist theory in order to raise the level of our political awareness and lessen our blindness.

we should develop the revolutionary style of study that integrates theory with practice. in our study, we should pay attention to linking it with the actual conditions in the chinese revolution and the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat and not get involved in trivialities. we should research into the social basis that engenders anti-party cliques like lin piao's in the light of the history of the two-line struggles in the party, especially the history of the tenth two-line struggle. we should study the current conditions of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, criticize the revisionist line, criticize capitalist tendencies and criticize the idea of bourgeois right. we should make a systematic and thorough investigation and study of the changes in the political, ideological and economic fields over the past two decades and more. we should study questions of policy, including economic policies. we should link the study with our own thinking and remould our world outlook consciously, get rid of the bourgeois style, combat capitalist corrosion, forge close links with the masses, become one with them and carry forward the party's glorious tradition of hard struggle.

the masses are showing a high enthusiasm for the study and a great determination to persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. leading cadres must march in the van and provide effective leadership for party members and the masses in the study and make a point of summing up the advanced experience in this respect. through the study, we should further deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, enhance stability and unity throughout the country and win fresh victories in grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

leading comrades at all levels exclamation let us take the lead and study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, be models in restricting bourgeois right and be vanguard fighters in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat exclamation

PREPARATORY MEETINGS FOR TRADE UNION, CYL AND WOMEN'S CONGRESS

Preparatory Meetings for China's Trade Union, Communist Youth League and Women's Congresses

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

under the care and guidance of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee, the preparatory groups for the ninth all-china trade union congress, the tenth congress of the communist youth league of china, and the fourth national women's congress held their first meetings here from february 26 to march 20.

leading comrades of the party central committee received and spoke to participants.

the meetings discussed questions of drafting work reports for the trade union, communist youth league and women's congresses, and revising the constitutions of the three organizations. decisions were reached on the apportioning of the delegates to the congresses and methods for their selection.

the meetings were guided by chairman mao's important instruction on theory from beginning to end. comrades participating in the meetings studied the instruction conscientiously and had lively discussions. they gained a deeper understanding that to be clear about the theoretical question of the proletariat exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie is of great current and far-reaching historic significance. it is significant to the firm implementation of the basic line of the party for the entire historical period of socialism. it is significant to a successful struggle to combat and guard against revisionism, to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, prevention of a capitalist restoration and perseverance in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. it is significant to strengthening the building up of the trade union, the communist youth league and the women's federation organizationally.

comrades at the meetings discussed the excellent current situation at home and abroad and summed up the experience of the workers, youth and women's movements in china. they noted with delight that in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the chinese working class under the leadership of the communist party has mounted on the political stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure, played its role successfully as the main force and strengthened the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie; that the masses of the communist youth league members, red guards, young people and women have roundly criticized revisionism, the bourgeoisie and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, and worked energetically in various fields of endeavour, making great contributions to the socialist revolution and construction.

the meetings decided to convene the national trade union, communist youth league and women's congresses and set up their national leading bodies after due preparations.

the meetings called on cadres of the trade union, communist youth league and women's organizations at various levels to take the lead in studying well chairman mao's latest instruction on the question of theory, promoting stability and unity, resisting erosion by bourgeois ideology, giving positive support to those outstanding people who do well in theoretical study and summing up their good experience. the meetings also called on workers, communist youth league members, red guards, young people and women to study thoroughly the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, criticize capitalism and revisionism, broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, go all out for socialism, promote revolutionary unity, grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war, bring about a new upsurge of the national economy, and greet the convocation of the national trade union, communist youth league and women's congresses by achieving good results.

THEATRICAL TROUPES

Chinese Ministry of Culture Organizes Peking Theatrical Troupes on Performance Tours

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the chinese ministry of culture has organized model revolutionary theatrical troupes in peking since early this month to perform in places of 16 other provinces and municipalities, including shaoshan, yenan, the chingkang mountain area, taching and takang oil fields. the aim is to further popularize the model revolutionary theatrical productions and bring into fuller play their militant role "for uniting and educating the people and for attacking and destroying the enemy." the performance tours are conducted in accordance with the wishes of the workers, peasants and soldiers and at the same time are a good opportunity for the artists to learn from them. the last big-scale performance tours were organized in 1972.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

How Peking Achieves High-Speed Industrial Development

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

peking, once capital of feudal dynasties and a backward, declining consumer city, has been turned into an important, thriving industrial centre after more than twenty years of construction since the founding of the people's republic of china. its annual industrial output today surpasses the national total in 1949 when the birth of new china was proclaimed.

the city has built fairly comprehensive heavy and light industries supported by a transport industry and a building trade. total industrial output in 1974 was 120 times that of 1949, and annual steel output is ten times the 1949 national total. indicative of its technological attainments are an integrated circuit electronic computer that can do a million calculations per second, a 30,000-ton oil-hydraulic press, a hob relieving grinding machine with a tolerance of less than three-thousandths of a millimetre and other large and precision products.

although peking's industry dates back more than a century, it produced no steel or textiles before liberation, let alone building machines. even ordinary items like pins and air valve tubes on bicycles had to be bought from other cities or imported from abroad. there were no more than 80,000 workers, including 60,000 handicraftsmen and only 20,000 industrial workers.

an important factor behind peking's rapid industrial development is adherence by the workers and other working people to the principle of independence and self-reliance. in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the people of peking criticized counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the ideology of reactionary and decadent classes. this gave wider scope to their spirit of self-reliance and pushed forward production. the city has acquired over two-thirds of its present industrial production capacity since the start of the cultural revolution.

peking achieved its great industrial successes on the basis of a steady development of farm production and a correct handling of relations between agriculture, light industry and heavy industry. industrial support to agriculture has been stepped up in the cultural revolution. the 1974 output of fertilizers, pesticides, pumps and diesel engines and other farm machines and tools ranged from four to eleven times that of 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. on the basis of agricultural growth, light and heavy industry developed faster. total output value of light industry last year topped the 1965 total for industry as a whole. light industry has accumulated funds for industrial development in general. total heavy industrial output value last year was nearly four times that of 1965. industrial profit turned over to the state was more than five times as much.

in the spirit of self-reliance, peking has built branches of industry to meet its needs for raw and processed materials. over the years, the city had to get iron ore from several thousand kilometres away and to have its steel ingots bloomed in other parts of the country before they were brought back for rolling. self-sufficiency in iron ore was achieved in the cultural revolution with the opening of a large iron mine near the city in two and half instead of the planned five years through efficient cooperation between enterprises run by central and local authorities. a blooming mill was also built within nine months. a comprehensive iron and steel industry took shape, covering mining, ore dressing and sintering as well as iron smelting, steel making and steel rolling. steel

output last year was four times that of 1965, and the percentage of high-grade alloy steels and rolled steel rose sharply.

the rapid progress in peking's industry is due also to the simultaneous development of big, medium-sized and small enterprises. neighbourhood workshops have appeared everywhere since liberation, especially since the great leap forward year of 1958, and there are now over 1,000 medium-sized and small enterprises producing large quantities of products needed in industry, agriculture and scientific research as well as consumer goods, forming a real force in peking's industry. these enterprises call for small investments and yield quick results, and can make full use of available manpower and material resources. housewives take an active part in running these neighbourhood workshops, and funds of enterprises under collective ownership are turned to good account. these enterprises develop production with greater, faster, better and more economical results, widen the variety of products and help to fill gaps in the city's industrial production. in the electronic industry, the number of factories and workshops grew from 56 in 1965 to 172 last year, the varieties of products increased from 80 to over 700, and output value rose eight times. the city's motor vehicle industry is likewise developed on the principle of combining big, medium-sized and small industries. with a few big factories and a dozen medium and small ones pooling their effort, the city is now in a better position to supply itself with various kinds of auto parts. motor vehicle output last year was 32 times that of 1965.

reliance on the masses is a fundamental experience in china's socialist construction in the past 20 years and more. it is also an essential factor accounting for peking's industrial achievements.

workers go full steam ahead with technical innovation and technical transformation and continuously tap the potentials of existing equipment. in 1974, they effected 34,000 technical innovations, including 2,600 key ones, introduced some 70 automatic or mechanized production lines, manufactured 1,000 pieces of highly efficient special equipment and trial-produced some 1,400 varieties of new products.

the peking forging and pressing machines factory used to be a processing shop with 27 workers and three pieces of equipment making only knives and skates. emancipating their minds in 1958, the workers tried their hand at technical innovation and trial-produced three different forge presses in the back-street rooms. to expand production, the workers and staff moved the factory to the side of a reedy marsh in the outskirts in 1970. they put up the factory premises and manufactured

equipment in a revolutionary spirit. since 1970, they have built 30,000 square metres of factory buildings, manufactured 100 pieces of equipment, including a planer miller and a floor-type boring machine, introduced 500 innovations and put into serial production a die casting machine, a 300-ton friction press, a big punching press and a 3,600-ton oil-hydraulic press to replace imports. the amount and value of output and profit for the state rose 5-50 times.

How North China Port City Transforms Its Old Semi-Colonial Industry

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Mar. 21, 1975)

north china's port city of tientsin has since liberation turned a crippled, backward and heavily dependent semi-colonial type of industry into a sound, well-balanced and independent socialist industry.

this important industrial base now boasts more than a dozen major industries, including metallurgy, machinery, chemicals, petroleum, power, textiles, construction materials, paper and foodstuffs, and more than 150 different trades. they are concentrated in the 20 new industrial districts built around the city over the past two decades and more. heavy industry accounts for about 50 per cent of the city's total value of industrial output at present.

in the semi-colonial, semi-feudal old china, the city's economic lifeblood was in the hands of imperialist monopoly capital. enterprises controlled by imperialism and bureaucrat-capitalism accounted for over 60 per cent of the city's total industrial output value on the eve of liberation. all such major industries as power, tap water, iron and steel were dominated by foreign monopoly capital. foreign capitalists brought in equipment to process farm and side-line produce which was bought at cheap prices from the chinese countryside and sold the products at huge profits in china and southeast asia. there was virtually no machinery industry, and over 90 per cent of the local factories made consumer goods. many factories did only processing and assembling work with imported semi-finished products and machine parts. this state of lop-sided development made the city's industry heavily dependent on foreign materials, equipment

and techniques. mechanization and automation was simply out of the question. the workers toiled under appalling and hazardous conditions, and the distribution of industrial quarters was chaotic.

transformation began under state unified planning in 1949 when china was liberated under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the communist party of china. the first step was to nationalize the enterprises controlled by imperialism and bureaucrat monopoly capital and to put iron and steel, power and water works under the direct control of the state. as a result, the state-run sector of industry was able to contribute 40 per cent to the city's total value of industrial production in 1949. then the state undertook socialist transformation of all the 8,000 private enterprises, converting them into joint state-private firms with the policy of buying out, expanding them with state investment and finally turning them into state undertakings. in this way, the city's industrial development was generally channeled into the orbit of the state economic plan.

the transformation of the semi-colonial enterprises in tientsin was carried out as the socialist revolution deepened. party organizations at all levels encouraged the workers to study chairman mao's principle of independence and self-reliance and go in for technical innovation on their own so as to build a fairly independent industrial system embracing both heavy and light industries.

those out-moded machines left over from the old society which were still of some use were renovated for greater efficiency, while those too old to be of any use were replaced year by year with funds accumulated by the relevant factories themselves. after more than twenty years of work, the old undertakings have changed fundamentally. those dilapidated, low-roofed houses crammed with worn-out machines before liberation are now out of sight.

starting more than a century ago, the textile industry is one of the oldest in the city, with over 2,000 firms at the time of liberation. though the number of firms owned by imperialism and bureaucrat-capital comprised only one per cent of the total, yet they controlled 60 per cent of the fixed assets of the whole trade, while the small owners, who made up 56 per cent of the firms, possessed only 10 per cent of the assets. the bulk of the equipment and cotton was imported, showing the strong colonial nature of this industry.

to transform the trade, the government nationalized the imperialist and bureaucrat capital, bought out the enterprises of the national bourgeoisie including small private owners and, through joint state-private

management and amalgamation, gradually expanded them and changed them into state enterprises. such solution of the problem of ownership prepared the conditions for the technical transformation of the whole trade. the city's textile departments, by running their own technical schools and spare-time schools for workers and holding technical demonstrations and forums, have trained large numbers of skilled workers and technical personnel. all the 5,400 old-type looms dating back to the 1930's have been replaced or renovated, with the model of the new equipment largely standardized. the adoption of automatic shuttle changing has enabled a worker to tend four times as many looms as before. high speed spindles are used and the output of yarn per thousand-spindle-hour has doubled. all the cotton used is home produced.

tientsin's iron and steel industry was completely controlled by imperialism and comprador bureaucrat-capitalism before liberation. because of their predatory character, they gave little thought to long-term planning, much less to the development of a well-balanced steel rolling industry. the city could only produce one kind of ordinary carbon steel and a dozen types of rolled steel. after liberation, the old steel mills were renovated, open hearth furnaces and converters added, and new mills built. now the city's steel output is more than 300 times the pre-liberation peak, consisting of over 300 kinds of steel and 800 varieties of rolled steel in 14,000 specifications.

while transforming the old enterprises, tientsin has built up new industrial departments tapping local resources and meeting the needs of the state and the people. large chemical plants have been set up by the state along with medium and small ones run by districts or neighbourhood communities to make full use of the abundant off-shore raw materials.

after two decades of transformation and construction, the city's total industrial output value is now 26 times what it was before liberation. its light and textile industries not only satisfy its own needs but supply other parts of the country. the industrial raw materials and equipment it produces have helped in building many new industrial bases all over china.

LASER

China Makes Laser Device for Geodetic Measurement

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Mar. 20, 1975)

china has made her first precision phase laser geodimeter in geodetic survey. the geodimeter has proved effective in field work over the past year under a variety of topographical and climatic conditions.

the new high-precision instrument for china's geodetic survey and earthquake prediction was devised and made by the seismological instrument factory of the wuhan brigade of the national seismological bureau. small, light and handy, it is easy to operate getting quick answers and is not limited by topographical conditions.

precision distance ranging in china's geodetic survey used to be done by base line measurements. this inefficient, tedious method could not be applied on mountainous and other complicated terrain. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, workers, cadres and technicians of the seismological instrument factory criticized the revisionist line and the conservative tendency to follow the beaten track and gave full play to their revolutionary enthusiasm. acting in concert with the departments concerned and pooling their wisdom, they carried out repeated experiments and finally built the device with home-made material. this filled a gap in precise distance ranging technique in china's geodetic surveying.

CARPET MAKING

Inner Mongolia Makes Better Carpets

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Mar. 20, 1975)

carpets of inner mongolia, which bear a strong national flavour, are being made in larger quantities and more varieties.

the region's carpet output for 1974 was 3.5 times that for the great leap forward year of 1958. working people in inner mongolia began making carpets before the ming dynasty (1368-1644) for use as curtains and cushions. the industry has made fast progress since liberation under the care of the communist party and the people's government. fairly large and well-equipped carpet mills have been established in huhehot, paotou and other places.

using local wool as raw material, the carpet mill in huhehot, capital of the autonomous region, makes rich and colourful patterned rugs and wall carpets by close-weaving, open-weaving and other techniques. since the mill was set up in 1958, the state has allocated more than one million yuan for its expansion. many of its work processes have been mechanized or semi-mechanized. the mill overfulfilled state quotas for years running, and the 1974 output doubled that of 1973. the 750 workers make a point of inheriting and enriching traditional techniques. the carpets show about 130 patterns and designs including imitations of the famous tunhuang mural paintings, landscapes on the grasslands, scenes from folk tales and portrayals of the happy life under socialism.

carpet makers in the region, numbering about 7,600, enjoy a secure life and high political status. in the carpet mill in huhehot, most of the 90 veteran workers have been assigned to leading posts.

as masters of the country, workers in the carpet industry show great enthusiasm for production. their products are exported to foreign countries, apart from meeting the needs of herdsmen.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ANGOLA

President of Chinese Friendship Association Meets and Fetes Angolan Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted here this evening a delegation of the national union for total independence of angola led by samuel chiwale, general commander of the union. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi and leading members of departments concerned under the chinese foreign ministry and the ministry of national defence ho kung-kai, chao chun-cheng and lu kuei.

the delegation arrived here yesterday at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Peking Pictorial Exhibition Marks Cambodian National United Front Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

a pictorial exhibition on the fifth anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia was formally opened at the china art gallery here this afternoon.

the exhibition was sponsored by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries in celebration of the cambodian national united front anniversary.

five years ago, the lon nol traitorous clique perpetrated the reactionary coup d'etat under the instigation of the united states and undermined peace

and unity in cambodia. the heroic cambodian people, under the leadership of the national united front with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman and the royal government of national union with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and khieu samphan as deputy prime minister, organized their own armed forces and valiantly resisted against u.s. aggression and the lon nol clique's national betrayal.

from a small beginning, they have grown in strength with each battle in the past five years, liberated 97 per cent of the territory and formed a liberated area with a population of six million. in contrast, the lon nol clique is bogged down in an all-embracing military, political and economic crisis.

most of the 168 pictures on display give vivid portrayal of the patriotic cambodian armymen and civilians in heroic struggle and reflect the excellent revolutionary situation prevailing in cambodia. some pictures show the development in industry, agriculture, culture and education and public health work in the liberated area in cambodia, and the determination of the patriotic armymen and civilians to liberate cambodia once and for all by combining fighting with production.

on display at the exhibition are photos showing the chinese people's great leader chairman mao cordially shaking hands with samdech norodom sihanouk, prime minister penn nouth, deputy prime minister khieu samphan and special adviser ieng sary, chinese premier chou en-lai meeting with cambodian comrades-in-arms, and distinguished cambodian guests given warm welcome by the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers on their visit to various parts of china. these photos vividly embody the great friendship and militant unity among the people of china and cambodia.

attending the opening ceremony were general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, and his wife; yan piny, vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and his wife; toch kham doeun, cambodian ambassador to china, and his wife; as well as other distinguished cambodian guests in peking.

also present were han nien-lung, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs; wang shang-jung, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wang man-tien, leading member of the ministry of culture; chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and lin lin, vice-president of the association; and sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia.

several hundred workers, peasants and soldiers in the chinese capital attended the opening ceremony.

the chinese and cambodian comrades-in-arms who attended the ceremony viewed the photos together.

"Lies Cannot Cover Up Facts", Says Jen-min Jih-pao Article

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

following are excerpts from an article entitled "lies cannot cover up facts" which appeared in the "people's daily" yesterday:

the brilliant victories scored by the cambodian people on the battlefield since early this year have not only thrown u.s. imperialism into a panic and sent the traitorous lon nol clique tottering, but also compelled the false friend of the cambodian people to hastily put on a new make-up and masquerade as a true friend to meet the situation. "pravda" and "izvestia", mouthpiece of the soviet revisionists have recently carried one article after another, asserting that the soviet revisionists have always stood and will continue to stand on the side of the khmer people's just struggle. they made it sound as if they really and consistently support the cambodian people's struggle against u.s. aggression and the traitorous lon nol clique.

but, lies cannot cover up facts. all the slanders and attacks that the soviet revisionists hurled at the cambodian people's patriotic and just struggle following the reactionary coup launched by the lon nol clique are still ringing in people's ears. all the facts are on record and cannot be written off at one stroke.

on may 14, 1970, when the traitorous lon nol clique had assumed office for almost two months, the soviet revisionists continued to maintain "diplomatic" relations with the clique, and their mouthpiece, tass, went so far as to openly slander the royal government of national union of cambodia as a "government in exile", in an effort to curry favour and further collude with the lon nol clique.

on january 29, 1971, radio moscow called the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk "former head

of state of cambodia", thereby bluntly withdrawing recognition of the cambodian head of state who is recognized by the cambodian people and the world. again, on january 12, 1972, the soviet magazine "literary gazette" launched a vicious personal attack against samdech sihanouk, slanderously accusing him of completely ignoring the real interests of the cambodian people.

at the 17th session of the united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization in october 1972, the soviet revisionist representative defied the firm opposition of many countries and openly served as the guardian angel of the lon nol clique by voting in favour of attendance at the session as cambodian "representative" by the lon nol clique long spurned by the cambodian people.

in an article on the cambodian situation on march 23, 1973, the soviet paper "pravda" viciously described the cambodian people's patriotic war against the lon nol clique as a "war of the fratricide", thereby not only confusing a just war with an unjust one, but also deliberately absolving the lon nol clique from its crime.

on may and august, 1973, the same paper sang a duet with u.s. imperialism, calling for a "peaceful solution" of the cambodian question. this was an attempt to cajole the cambodian people into laying down their arms, stamp out the raging flames of the cambodian people's just war for national liberation, and recognize the "legitimate" existence of the traitorous clique.

at a time when the cambodian people were holding high the great banner of national liberation and punishing the lon nol clique, it is again the soviet revisionists who strove in every way to buck the clique up. the lon nol clique's "vice-minister of finance" mau say admitted after the coup d'etat that the soviet "military aid" to the lon nol clique had never ceased and that soviet aid in other aspects was continuing as usual. up to now, the soviet revisionists continue to maintain "diplomatic" relations with the lon nol clique.

facts clearly show that the soviet revisionists have never stood on the side of the just cause of cambodian national liberation as they claim. on the contrary, from the very day of the lon nol clique's reactionary coup, they have staked everything on that clique with base motives, and fraternized with it, not caring two hoots about the cambodian people's just struggle. they have thus in the past five years engaged in political speculation in the fierce battle between revolution and reaction in cambodia.

their attitude toward the two irreconcilably antagonistic forces in cambodia changed with the military situation there. their sham support for the cambodian people took on an additional shade with each victory won by the latter in their punitive war against the lon nol clique. at present, the situation in cambodia has undergone such a change that the lon nol clique's days are numbered and still greater victories for the cambodian people are in sight, and the soviet revisionists find that they are going to lose everything they have staked on that clique. hence the brazen masquerade as a "friend" of the cambodian people and the attempt to profit from the swiftly developing situation in cambodia by paving the way for future meddling in cambodia's internal affairs. herein lies the whole truth about and real aim of the soviet revisionists' emphatic assertion about their past, present and future siding with the khmer people's just struggle.

Peking Reception in Celebration of Cambodian National United Front and People's Armed Forces Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-cambodia friendship association gave a reception here this evening in warm celebration of the fifth anniversary of the founding of the cambodian national united front and the people's armed forces for national liberation.

among the guests at the reception were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the royal government of national union, and mme. penn nouth, general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, van piny, vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union, and mme. van piny, toch kham doeun, cambodian ambassador to china, and mme. toch kham doeun, and a number of other distinguished cambodian guests.

present were chi teng-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, chen chieh, vice-minister

of foreign trade, han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, wang shang-jung, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including lin lin, chou jung-kuo and wang chen, and chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

chai tse-min and prime minister penn nouth made speeches at the reception.

chai tse-min spoke highly of the cambodian people under the leadership of the national united front with samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman for having won one brilliant victory after another in the past five years in their arduous struggle against u.s. imperialism and the lon nol traitorous clique for realizing the five-point statement and the political programme of the n.u.f.c.

he said: "the present situation is excellent on the battlefield in cambodia. so far this year, the patriotic cambodian armymen and civilians have mounted vigorous offensives, wiped out the enemy's effective forces en masse, captured many strongholds and towns of key importance, and tightened the encirclement of phnom penh. this has put the lon nol traitorous clique in a state of chaos as it has nearly exhausted its supplies of food and ammunition and can only depend on emergency air-drop supply from the u.s. to gain time in its death-bed struggle.

"but no matter how u.s. imperialism steps up its aid to boost the morale of the lon nol traitorous clique, it cannot save the lon nol clique from its doomed downfall. we are convinced that no reactionary forces can stop the heroic cambodian people in their courageous advance on the road to victory. the emergence of an independent, peaceful, neutral, sovereign, democratic and prosperous new cambodia is inevitable.

"the people of china and cambodia are closely-related brothers and comrades-in-arms. the chinese people are determined to follow chairman mao's teaching, fulfil our internationalist duties and resolutely support the cambodian people in their just struggle until complete victory is won," chai tse-min said.

in his speech, prime minister penn nouth gave an account of the victories the cambodian people have won in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in phnom penh over the past five years.

he said: this tremendous victory is earth-shaking. it is achieved by the cambodian people in the spirit of fighting valiantly in defiance of difficulties and daring to make any sacrifices in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and the phnom penh traitors, and in flames of war for the people's national liberation.

the prime minister sternly denounced u.s. imperialism for its crime of continuing to give aid to the phnom penh traitorous clique. "it is impossible to end the war and bring lasting peace to cambodia unless u.s. imperialism stops its aggression against cambodia and its interference in cambodian affairs," he said.

the prime minister expressed the determination of the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia and the people's armed forces for national liberation to persevere in resolute struggle and make no compromises, retreats or negotiations until complete victory is won in the near future and finally realize the historic five-point statement issued by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia.

prime minister penn nouth warmly praised the militant friendship between the people of cambodia and china. he said: "we regard china and the chinese people as our powerful backing and most reliable rear area."

the reception was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the militant unity between the people of china and cambodia.

CHINA AND CANADA

All-China Sports Federation Fetes Canadian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

the all-china sports federation gave a dinner here this evening in honour of william livingston mcewen, president of the sports federation of canada, and his wife.

the canadian guests arrived in peking by air yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the host federation.

they were greeted at the airport by chao cheng-hung, vice-president of the all-china sports federation; sung chung, secretary-general of the federation; and c. john small, canadian ambassador to china, and his wife.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

luis cabral, president of the council of state of the republic of guinea-bissau, francisco mendes, principal commissioner of the council of commissioners of state, and joao bernardo vieira, president of the national people's assembly, separately received on march 18 li chen-hai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in guinea-bissau, and had cordial and friendly talks with him, according to a report from bissau.

CHINA AND ITALY

Yao Wen-yuan Meets Italian Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

chinese leader yao wen-yuan met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the italian press delegation led by giancarlo danovi, deputy head of the press department of the foreign ministry.

present on the occasion were italian ambassador to china folco trabalza and the ansa news agency's correspondent in peking.

present were tang kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration; hsieh li-fu, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency; pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily"; hsiao teh, deputy director of the information department of the chinese foreign ministry; and wang chia-hua and tang ting-kuo.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Malagasy Leader Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

gilles
andriamahazo, president of the military directorate of the malagasy republic, received chinese ambassador tien chih-tung on march 18 and had a cordial and friendly talk with him, according to a report from tananarive.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Minister of State Dr. Ahmed Laraki
Leaves Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 21, 1975)

dr. ahmed
laraki, minister of state in charge of foreign affairs of the kingdom of morocco, mme. laraki and the moroccan delegation led by him concluded their friendly visit to china and left here by plane today.

they were seen off at the airport by wang yi-ping, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and chou chueh, acting director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the distinguished moroccan guests on their visit to shanghai.

moroccan ambassador to china abderrahim harkett was also present.

the distinguished guests went sightseeing in the city and visited the shanghai industrial exhibition this morning.

they arrived in shanghai from soochow at dusk yesterday and were honoured at a banquet given by wang yi-ping in the evening.

earlier yesterday, the distinguished guests visited the soochow embroidery research institute, the chochengyuan garden, the huchiu pagoda and other scenic spots and places of historical interest. wang yung-chu, vice-chairman of the soochow municipal revolutionary committee, gave a banquet at noon yesterday in honour of the moroccan delegation.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Chinese Basketball Association Gives Reception in Honor of Nigerian Women's Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the basketball association of the people's republic of china gave a reception here this evening in honour of the visiting nigerian women's basketball team led by chief of mission b.o.l. akiri with r.r. wushichi as its team leader.

present at the reception were leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission tien wen-hui, leading member of the host association mou tso-yun and leading members of departments concerned wei ming and kuo lei, as well as the coach and players of the peking women's basketball team.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the nigerian embassy in peking r.o. omotoye and his wife were among the guests at the reception.

mou tso-yun and b.o.l. akiri made speeches at the reception which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship. they proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendship between chinese and nigerian people and sportsmen.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets with Peruvian New Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met with cesar espejo romero, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of peru to the people's republic of china, and discussed with him matters related to the presentation of his credentials.

ambassador cesar espejo romero arrived in peking on march 18.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

geronimo velasco, representative of president ferdinand l. marcos of the republic of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, and a philippine oil mission he is leading arrived here by plane today to negotiate oil business and pay a friendly visit to china.

they were greeted at the airport by chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, and a leading member of department concerned of the chinese ministry of foreign trade.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Foreign Minister Leaves Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 21, 1975)

the government friendship delegation of the republic of singapore led by foreign minister s. rajaratnam concluded its friendly visit to china and left here by plane today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee feng kuo-chu, and deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry cheng jui-sheng who had accompanied the distinguished guests on their visit to shanghai.

the distinguished singapore guests visited the lunghua seed nursery yesterday afternoon after they returned here from a visit to soochow, and attended a performance by shanghai acrobats in the evening.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Ten Years of Brezhnev's Bankrupt Agricultural Policy

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the deplorable state of soviet agriculture, a fact recognized in the world for some time, has become a focus of internal strife within the kremlin. brezhnev, who has expended much effort to cover up the shortcomings in agriculture, has been entirely shameless in proclaiming that his agricultural policy has been a success.

on the 10th anniversary of the plenary session of the central committee of the communist party of the soviet union held in march 1965, the soviet press published a number of articles on orders from brezhnev. these articles advertise the 1965 plenary session, which took place after brezhnev came to power, as a "turning point" for soviet agriculture and opening up a "new stage". brezhnev, they say, "made an important personal contribution" to soviet agricultural development.

the praise in the soviet press has evoked some interesting questions. what is this "turning point" that changed soviet agriculture in the last ten years and what is the "important personal contribution" brezhnev made?

in this period, output of soviet grain and other major farm products was very uneven. out of ten years, grain output decreased in six. grain production dropped in three years out of the first four years of the ninth five-year plan (1971-1975). from 1971 to 1974, the total grain output was 12,450,000 tons less than the planned target. the output in 1974 was 27,000,000 tons less than in 1973. according to soviet official data, in the first four years of the ninth five-year plan, the average annual output of sugar-beet and sunflower seed for sugar and edible oil production, and potatoes which the population consumes in large quantities, were all lower than the average annual output in the eighth five-year plan. in 1973, the purchase plans were unfulfilled for sugar-beet, sunflower seed, potatoes and vegetables. in 1974 the output of these crops dropped below the 1973 levels by a big margin.

the situation in soviet livestock breeding is more serious. animal husbandry was the most backward department in soviet agriculture when khrushchov headed the country. after brezhnev came to power,

there was little improvement in the situation. over the last 10 years, the number of hogs in stock has sharply decreased a number of times. in the two years ending in 1969, there was a loss of nine million hogs. in early 1973 there were 4,800,000 less hogs than in early 1972. in only three of the 11 years in the 1965-1975 period did the number of hogs reach or slightly exceed the 1963 level. the average annual standing stock of hogs in these 11 years was some 8,700,000 less than in 1963. the standing stock of milch cows and sheep in the past 10 years remained unchanged with big decreases occurring in some years. in the first four years of the ninth five-year plan, meat, milk and raw wool production failed to reach the original planned targets. g.i. vashchenko, chairman of the planning and budget commission of the soviet of the union under the supreme soviet, admitted recently that "backwardness in the development of fodder bases and the increase of animal products and reproduction has hampered the expansion of the production of animal products."

confronted with poor grain harvests and acute shortages of other agricultural products, under brezhnev's leadership, large quantities of grain were purchased from capitalist countries and exploitation of the "brothers" of the "big community" was redoubled in an effort to extricate the soviet union from its predicament. this is the substance of brezhnev's "important personal contribution" and the "new stage" he opened up. in a decade, the soviet union has imported all told over 70 million tons of grain, or an 11-fold increase over the previous 10 years. in 1973, it imported 23,900,000 tons of grain, a record high in soviet history. apart from its regular sugar imports from cuba, the soviet union also purchased sugar from brazil and other countries. in addition, it relied on east europe for the supplies of vegetables, fruit, meat and milk. the soviet minister of trade conceded that imports of fresh vegetables and fruit, and tinned fruit-vegetables from these countries "played a considerable role in the increasing volume of sales of these products in our country." brezhnev has frequently boasted that big increases in soviet agricultural production were leading to steady expansion and improvement in the food supply to soviet citizens and in the supply of raw materials to industry in the next few years. his boastful words have proved to be empty meaning.

the reason for the depressed state of soviet agriculture is simply that in the past decade brezhnev has gone farther than his predecessor khrushchov in implementing a revisionist line and policy in agriculture.

after usurping power in the soviet union, the khrushchov revisionist clique set the soviet collective

and state farms on a downhill course. agricultural workers were again reduced to the status of oppressed and exploited hired slaves. brezhnev, after coming to power, worked out the "land law principle", abolished the "standard regulations of the agricultural artel" of the thirties and replaced it by a new one, thereby fixing by law the capitalist relations of production in agriculture. this resulted in a sharp polarization among the peasantry. the morale of the rural working people sagged and the productive forces in agriculture were seriously undermined. to escape the exploitative and oppressive conditions, soviet peasants fled from the countryside. the soviet journal "journalist" disclosed that from 1959 to 1970, an average of 1,500,000 peasants left the rural areas annually. in recent years, the number has reached two million.

at the plenary session in march 1965 and at subsequent meetings, brezhnev and company declared on several occasions that they wanted to "resolutely strengthen" agriculture with "material and technical equipment" and provide it with machines, chemical fertiliser and power. they described this as a "guarantee" for realizing the programme for agricultural development and as a "way" to the solution of the agricultural production problem. brezhnev, more frantic than khrushchov in pushing the social-imperialist policy of aggression and expansion, squandered huge quantities of manpower and materials in arms expansion and war preparations. therefore, the promises of support to agriculture have also come to naught. the plan for supplying agriculture with tractors, heavy trucks, combine harvesters and other major equipment and materials in the period of the eighth five-year plan failed. the plan for providing agriculture with tractors in the first four years of the ninth five-year plan also fell through. apart from the fulfilment of the 1971 planned target, the plan for the delivery of combine harvesters fell short in the other three years. according to soviet official statistics, the number of existing agricultural machines fell two-thirds short of the figure for demand; power, four-fifths to five-sixths less, electric power for agriculture two-thirds less, and chemical fertiliser, 71 to 75 per cent less.

as the brezhnev clique is operating on the principle of capitalist management which puts profit in command, soviet industrial establishments are reluctant to make agricultural machinery and spare parts because these are less profitable to produce. this is one of the main reasons why the plan for providing agriculture with materials and equipment has failed over the years. however, even the small number of agricultural equipment turned out is slipshod and of poor quality.

the cost of the maintenance and repair of certain machines is usually "several times their original price." some machines whose use is supposed to last eight or nine years turn into scrap iron in three or four. the soviet press discloses that 61 to 65 per cent of the machines operating in agriculture now need to be replaced. as a result of the spare part shortage, "agricultural machine repair work is very backward in some major agricultural areas," it states, and "in many areas 15 to 20 per cent of the agricultural machines are inoperative."

after coming to power, brezhnev often stated that he wanted to carry out a "plan for extensive soil improvement." but after 10 years of brezhnev rule, the soviet union is still very backward in farmland capital construction. the area under cultivation is shrinking and vast tracts of land have been laid waste, with salinity and erosion remaining a serious menace. water conservancy work is slow and lags behind scheduled plans. through long years of negligence, some water conservancy projects have become useless. the utilisation of improved land is low. according to the soviet paper "economic gazette," soil improvement "work is very backward in the non-black earth area, far eastern areas, polesye in the ukraine and many areas in byelorussia." so far, the land benefiting from water irrigation amounts to only five per cent of the total cultivated acreage and only about two per cent of the areas sown to grain. protection from natural calamities in agriculture is insignificant, another instance of brezhnev's failed promises, despite his pledge to "minimize agricultural reliance on nature."

brezhnev, however, does not admit to the failures in his agricultural policy and usually manages to shift responsibility onto others. with the big decrease in the 1972 agricultural harvest, he relieved soviet minister of agriculture v. v. matskevich of his post. when water conservancy work was censured for its slow progress, the brezhnev clique passed a resolution in the name of the party central committee which laid the blame on the ministry of land improvement and water conservancy. moreover, the decreased harvest was attributed to "unfavourable weather conditions."

with repeated reduced harvests, the soviet revisionist ruling clique is arguing fiercely over the agricultural policy. before and after the plenary session of the soviet revisionist party central committee last december, brezhnev took charge of soviet agriculture and this was described as his "important personal contribution." but his agricultural work came under fire. speaking in kirghiz last november, kosygin grumbled at the agricultural backwardness which "has affected other economic departments." at a

meeting of the supreme soviet held after the december plenary session, n. k. baibakov, vice-chairman of the soviet council of ministers and chairman of the state planning committee, complained that "lack of agricultural products" had affected the fulfilment of the plan for the consumer goods industry. g. i. vashchenko, chairman of the planning and budget commission of the soviet of the union under the supreme soviet, criticised the "big shortcomings" existing in the agricultural work. in late november last year, the soviet paper "izvestia" carried a series of articles on the "lessons" in agriculture that year. the series particularly criticised the claim that "the harvest is not bad despite adverse weather conditions."

facts show that the past decade is the 10 years of the bankrupt agricultural policy under brezhnev. in the light of this, the extravagant claims about a "turning point" and brezhnev's "important personal contribution" are not only laughable but a grotesque travesty of the facts.

Soviet Revisionists' New Tactics to Exploit Third World Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

soviet social-imperialists have in the last few years escalated their economic expansion abroad. copying western monopoly capitalist ways of management and playing neo-colonialist tricks, they have exported capital to developing countries to invest in "joint ventures" in order to get the maximum profit out of exploiting cheap raw material and local labour.

after much effort and with upstart brashness, the soviet revisionists, succeeded, in a relatively short period, in setting up "joint ventures" in 12 developing countries in asia, africa and latin america. one of these is the "singapore-soviet shipping company" set up in 1968 with the soviet side supplying freighters for ocean shipping. as a result, soviet ships make at least 600 calls at singapore every year. in africa, the soviet revisionists have established the "west african automobile and engineering company" together with nigerian merchants. the soviet revisionists own 60 per cent of the shares and by holding the chairmanship of the board of directors and other key posts virtually control the company. in latin america, the soviet

revisionists have invested some 200 million u.s. dollars in an industrial company in brazil for the joint exploration of bitumen mines in paraiba valley in sao paulo province.

lured by the prospect of enormous profit, the soviet revisionists are far from content with the present limited number of "joint ventures" and are exploring possibilities for making new investments wherever possible. the indian weekly "point of view" reveals that "the soviet side has shown interest in concluding agreements on joint management of 58 indian private industrial enterprises on a list it furnished."

the far eastern economic review published in hong kong discloses that in 1972, when talks began for a technical cooperation pact between the soviet union and malaysia, the russians threatened to increase their use of synthetic rubber and reduce purchases of malaysian natural rubber. this was an attempt to blackmail the malaysians into accepting the soviet revisionists' project for "joint ventures".

the soviet revisionists' "joint ventures" or "joint companies" are essentially disguised "international companies" of the western monopoly capital type. flaunting the banner of economic "aid", and under the guise of "establishing contact" and "coordination" with other countries and making a pretence of "helping" to develop industries, the soviet revisionists use the "joint ventures", once they have been set up, to penetrate the key economic sectors of other countries. in this way they have made exorbitant profits and opened the way for further economic expansion and political control. thirteen of the fourteen such "joint ventures" in twelve asian, african and latin american countries are transport, tractor-making, mining and processing companies, the other being a watch making enterprise. five are shipping companies which deal in foreign trade. in their anxiety to gain a foothold, the soviet union has even provided other countries with the loans to buy shares in such "joint ventures" and has supplied the key facilities and means of transportation to set them up. these joint capital enterprises are actually companies in which soviet revisionism provides the funds and materials while the recipient country provides the labour force. as with international monopolies, the bosses in moscow are really expert profit-makers. the "west african automobile and engineering company," a soviet-nigerian joint venture, the nigerian paper "daily time" reported, had been making a huge profit. but the salary structure in the company was the lowest in the entire motor industry. most workers had not had a wage increase in the last three years. according to a nigerian trade union leader of the company: "every employee is fed-up." "the trade union is now planning positive action in order

to end the naked exploitation," he said. lenin pointed out, "typical of the latest stage of capitalism, when monopolies rule, is the export of capital." it is not by chance that the soviet revisionists have gone in for establishing "joint ventures" in developing countries. their actions are governed by the capitalist law of development. facts show that with the intensification of monopoly in their domestic economy and its attendant decay and parasitic tendencies, the soviets urgently need to plunder and exploit overseas, to export capital as a means of promoting the export of commodities and getting more profit. this is a new trend in the soviet revisionists economic expansion abroad.

today the people of developing countries are intensifying their struggle against plunder, exploitation and economic control to safeguard their national resources and economic rights. as they are determined to get rid of the old colonialist enslavement and plunder, they will certainly not tolerate new and harsher economic exploitation by new colonialists. "international companies" run by international monopolies have long been notorious and targets of attack. in setting up their "joint ventures" in imitation of the "international companies" the soviet revisionists have once again betrayed their reactionary features of social-imperialism and are bound to meet with vehement opposition.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Sri Lanka Delegation Leader Anura Bandaranaike

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with anura bandaranaike, son of prime minister mrs. sirimavo bandaranaike of sri lanka and leader of the sri lanka delegation.

present on the occasion were n. balasubramaniam, member of the sri lanka delegation and director of the ministry of defence and foreign affairs, and r.l.a.i. karannagoda, sri lanka ambassador to china.

Sri Lanka Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 21, 1975)

the sri lanka delegation led by anura bandaranaike left peking for home by air this evening.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-foreign minister ma wen-po, and deputy department directors of the foreign ministry chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

present were sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china hyun jun keuk and pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister to Pay Official Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

his excellency hedi nouira, prime minister of the republic of tunisia, and his wife are scheduled to arrive in peking on april 1, 1975 for an official visit to the people's republic of china, at the invitation of chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Belgrade University Delegation from Yugoslavia Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 20, 1975)

a three-member delegation of the university of belgrade from yugoslavia led by rector jovan gligorijevic arrived here by plane yesterday for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of peking university.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chairman wang lien-lung and vice-chairman kuo tsung-lin of the revolutionary committee of peking university, and yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic.

wang lien-lung gave a dinner yesterday evening in honour of the delegation.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 3, 1975 No. 5824

****
* NATIONAL *
****

FAMILY PLANNING

Properly Grasp the Revolution in the Ideological Sphere and Do a Good Job in Family Planning

by

the Revolutionary Committee of Wuhsing county, Chekiang Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 15, 1975)

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in our county have, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and his important directive concerning family planning work, vigorously carried out family planning work. Last year, the natural population growth rate in the whole country has dropped to 0.25 percent. There is a marked improvement in the health of women and children. Full of boundless enthusiasm, the women have energetically thrown themselves into the three great revolutionary movements, and in the mass movements for "learning from Tach'ing in industry" and "learning from Tachai in agriculture," they have played an important role.

We realize through practice that the implementation of family planning is a profound ideological revolution for changing existing habits and customs and is at all times permeated with the struggle between the two lines and the two kinds of ideology. In order to thoroughly shatter the old ideas on the question of marriage and childbirth and embrace the socialist new practice of implementing family planning and late marriage for the revolution, it is necessary to publicize extensively and in-depth directives concerning family planning work, talk at length about the great significance of implementing family planning and thoroughly criticize the fallacies of Lin Piao and company and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius on the question of marriage

and childbirth. It is also necessary to make use of blackboard posters, broadcasts, picture exhibitions and propaganda columns, literary and art performances and so on to carry out propaganda on a wide scale so as to make it penetrate deep into people's minds and known to every family and household.

Meanwhile, in conjunction with the reality of family planning, it is necessary to further criticize the crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao in sabotaging family planning work, criticize the reactionary fallacies disseminated by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius on the question of marriage and childbirth, and mobilize the masses to "shatter four things" and "establish four things." It is necessary to criticize the reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate" which advocates that "death and life have their determined appointment," embrace faith in science and the thinking that man will triumph over heaven, criticize the reactionary fallacy that "females are inferior to males" and embrace the new ideas that "times have changed and today men and women are equal" and that "women can prop up half the sky." It is necessary to criticize the concept that "the more children one has, the happier he is" of the exploiting classes and embrace the new idea of striving to grasp revolution, promote production, work and preparedness against war and render more contributions to the socialist cause, criticize the reactionary fallacy that "there are three major offenses against filial piety and the inability to produce an heir is the gravest offense," criticize the old idea that "the earlier a person begets a son, the earlier he gets assistance," and foster the socialist new practice of relying on the collective and insisting on late marriage for the revolution.

Through study and criticism, the broad masses of cadres and the people have further raised their consciousness in implementing family planning and late marriage. In the Tamin production brigade in Hsinhsi commune, there are nineteen couples who have two daughters, and in the past they all wanted to have a son. After criticizing the reactionary fallacy that "females are inferior to males" as advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius and Mencius, they have come to realize that boys and girls are the same. These nineteen couples, by actively carrying out ideological work for the old people in their respective families, have happily adopted measures for birth control. Through revolutionary mass criticism, some cadres and people with the old thinking of "having both sons and daughters" have come to realize that this is the reflection of the pernicious influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in their minds and expressed their determination in making the most radical rupture with old traditional concepts and energetically practicing family planning.

The Party organizations at all levels in our county have placed the development of family planning work on the agenda, studied it from the plane of the two-line struggle and grasped it as a matter of great importance. In order to do this, we have further set up and improved organizations for family planning work at all levels, so that the Party committees at all levels can grasp it themselves and take the lead in carrying out such work. The departments and organizations concerned grasp it in coordination with one another and jointly carry it out. The

competent authorities grasp such work in the concrete and carry it out in depth. The broad masses of cadres and the people grasp it and carry it out together. In the first half of last year, the county committee and the county revolutionary committee had held a county-wide meeting on family planning work. In the second half of the year, more than one thousand people including the leading cadres of the various communes and towns, the responsible comrades of the clinics and hospitals, the maternity and infant welfare workers, epidemic prevention workers, barefoot doctors and woman cadres were organized to go in groups to 754 production brigades and 153 units of enterprises and undertakings and community committees in towns to make a large-scale inspection of cooperative medical treatment, family planning and the launching of the patriotic public health movement. We have held more than 500 discussion meetings of all kinds for conducting investigations and studies, setting up examples, popularizing the advanced experience and citing the advanced units, thus effectively giving impetus to the development of family planning work.

The Party organizations at all levels in our county constantly conduct publicity education and deep-going and meticulous ideological work, and mobilize the broad masses of the people to consciously practice family planning and late marriage for the revolution. Meanwhile, cadres at all levels are called upon to play the exemplary and leading role in family planning. Among the 410 cadres in the organizations, enterprises and undertakings in Linghu town, 46 young cadres firmly stand for late marriage and the rest have all adopted birth control measures thus effectively mobilizing the broad masses of the people in the whole town to do a good job in family planning and late marriage.

* * *

Party Committee of the Tangchung Fresh-Water Fisheries Commune Develops Work in Family Planning, Thoroughly Criticizes Lin Piao and Confucius and Vigorously Fosters Socialist New Practice

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 15, 1975)

(Our own correspondent) In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of the Tangchung Fresh-Water Fisheries Commune in Chienhu county in Kiangsu Province has adopted effective measures for carrying out deep-going family planning work among the fishermen. At present, 87.9 percent of the couples at the child-bearing age in the whole commune have implemented measures of family planning, and 97 percent of the single young men and women have planned for late marriage. Compared with before the great cultural revolution there has been a big drop in the birth rate in 1974.

There are altogether seven production brigades in the Tangchung Fresh-Water Fisheries Commune and among them five are fisheries brigade, with a population of over 3,000 people engaged in fisheries. The more than 500 boats for fishing and habitation are scattered and moored in the Lihsia River and along the coast all the year round. After the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius was launched, the commune Party committee ruthlessly repudiated Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius representing the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline in conjunction with reality. They have come to realize deeply that a good job done in family planning is a major question bearing on the implementation of Chairman Mao's directive, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people," and on shattering the old and establishing the new, changing existing habits and customs and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, as well as an important part of the deep-going criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and of the socialist revolution launched in the ideological sphere, and an important task for implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in health. In light of the characteristics of the scattered fishing population, the commune Party committee has strengthened education in the ideological and political line, and assigned a Party committee member and vice chairman of the revolutionary committee to insure that this task is properly grasped. The production brigades and the production teams have all set up leadership groups for family planning work and placed family planning work on the agenda of the Party committee.

The commune Party committee has made deep-going criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, vigorously destroyed the feudal, capitalist and revisionist trash on the question of childbirth and marriage, and energetically embraced the socialist new practice. It has organized the broad masses of fishermen to criticize the erroneous views that "the peasants have no demand for family planning" and that "early marriage also should not be interfered with," and embrace the view that mankind is required to exercise self-control and practice planned increase in population; to criticize the old practice of "treating females as inferior to males" and "regarding

man as the master and woman as his dependent" and embrace the new practice that "times have changed, and today men and women are equal"; to criticize the reactionary fallacy that "there are three major offenses against filial piety and the inability to produce an heir is the gravest offense" and embrace the idea that "only socialism can save China."

Through centralized criticism at general meetings, decentralized criticism at small meetings and the practice of criticism by every household at the prow of the boat, the consciousness of the broad masses of fishermen in implementing family planning has been raised. In production team No. 3 in the Shengli production brigade, a household of fishermen had always wanted to have a boy after the birth of three girls. Through revolutionary mass criticism, the whole family have criticized Confucius' fallacy of esteeming men and slighting women. They have raised their awareness and are determined to make a rupture with the traditional concept, with the woman side actively adopting birth control measures. Spurred by her family, six women in the whole production brigade have implemented measures of family planning.

In light of the characteristics that the fishermen are mobile and scattered, the commune Party committee has organized the medical workers into mobile family planning detachments to bring contraceptive medicine and devices to the boats, so as to make it easier for the fishermen to practice family planning. Last spring, production team No. 4 of the Kuangjung production brigade held a meeting at Chungchuang commune. The commune Party committee member Wang Hsiu-ying immediately rushed to the place of the meeting with a detachment to publicize the great significance of practicing family planning and give talks on the scientific truths of family planning. After the fishermen have raised their ideological understanding, thirteen women at the child-bearing age have very quickly adopted contraceptive measures.

Because the Party committee of the Tangchung Fresh-Water Fisheries Commune attaches great importance to and seriously carries out family planning work, marked results have been obtained. Because the development of family planning work has liberated the women labor force and given impetus to the development of fisheries production, the output of aquatic products in 1974 has shown an increase of more than 10 percent compared with 1973.

* * *

A Woman Barefoot Doctor Eager To Make a Success of Family Planning

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 15, 1975)

There is an operation room for birth control in the cooperative medical establishment in Chiangyüan production brigade, Sanhsi commune in Chingte county, Anhwei Province. Those who come here for birth control operations include not only the women in the commune, but also women from communes and production brigades in the neighboring county. All of them come here happily and leave satisfied. The person who conducts birth control operations for them is Wen Ch'un-hsiang, a 22-year-old woman barefoot doctor in this production brigade.

In the past, the people in Chiangyüan production brigade had to go to the commune or county hospital for birth-control operations and found this very inconvenient. After the production brigade Party branch decided to appoint a woman barefoot doctor for this task, the people selected Wen Ch'un-hsiang. In order to master medical techniques as soon as possible, Wen Ch'un-hsiang humbly learned from a gynecologist who had been sent to the lower level and posted to this production brigade. In day time, she went on house calls together with the doctor. She learned while she practiced and repeatedly studied the sum and substance of the techniques which the doctor had taught her. In the evening, after the doctor had conducted a lesson on technique for her, she sat alone under the lamp and reviewed the entire lesson again. She marked the characters which she did not know and sought advice from others. After several months of diligent study and hard training, Wen Ch'un-hsiang had basically learnt the techniques of assisting childbirth and birth control and mastered general knowledge for nursing women and babies, and she started to work independently. For the past three years and more, in the small operation room, Wen Ch'un-hsiang has carried out birth control operations for several hundred women with a high sense of responsibility and relatively proficient technical skill. The broad masses of women commune members say, "Ch'un-hsiang is red at heart and dexterous. She shows concern for the others and is kind and considerate. We can rest assured in her operations."

Family planning work is a revolution for changing existing habits and customs and for shattering the old and establishing the new, and is full of the violent struggle between two kinds of ideology. In order to help some people shake off the shackles of the old force of habit and insist on late marriage and family planning, Wen Ch'un-hsiang went to villages and households to energetically publicize the significance and advantages of late marriages and family planning and meticulously carry out ideological and political work. In the course of her work, she had run into snags but was not discouraged, and she did not mind even when she was wronged. At present, late marriage and family planning have become a magnificent practice in Chiangyüan production brigade. Most of the single young men and women over 18 years of age throughout the production brigade have planned for late marriage, and over 70 percent of the married women at the child-bearing age have adopted birth control measures.

Young Wen energetically publicizes the knowledge of maternity and infant health to the broad masses of women and deliver babies for lying-in women with a high sense of responsibility to insure the safety of the mother and child. On an occasion, after delivering a baby for Kao Chin-lan, a woman in the Hungch'i production brigade, Wen found that the baby was suffering from severe suffocation. She immediately sucked out with her mouth the phlegm and sputum from the mouth of the baby and performed mouth-to-mouth artificial respiration, thus reviving the baby. Soon afterward, the baby again suffered from hypodermic bleeding, and Wen called on the house twice a day to give the baby injections. The whole family of Kao Chin-lan was very grateful to her and many women said, "With the health of our children safeguarded, we have no worries about family planning."

The success in family planning and maternity and infant health work has liberated the labor force of women, improved the health of women and guaranteed the successful development of the movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture. The masses of the people praise Wen Ch'un-hsiang as a woman barefoot doctor eager to make a success of family planning.

- Kuang-ming Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT

Persevere in Continued Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- a discussion of the relations between the revolutionary dictatorship and revolutionary enthusiasm of the proletariat

by

Yün Ling (云岭)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 6, 1975)

Chairman Mao has recently given us the directive, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." Not long ago, in his "Report on the Work of the Government" delivered at the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress, Prime Minister Chou En-lai has proclaimed Chairman Mao's great call, "We should maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." There is a close relationship between these two directives and we should link them together and seriously study them.

In the spring of 1958, in the militant article "Introducing a Cooperative" that warmly eulogized the communist spirit and the mopping up of the decadent ideology, Chairman Mao quoted a poem by Kung Tzu-chen, a progressive thinker in the Ching Dynasty. The first line is "Only in wind and thunder can the country show its vitality." More than a century ago, under the great pressure of the depressed atmosphere at the end of feudal society, Kung Tzu-chen longed for a thunderous reform which would bring vitality to China. However, restricted by his class and time, he could not find the outlet. After Marxism had spread to China, the Chinese people, under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, have gone through arduous struggles for several decades. On the land in China at present, "in heroic triumph heaven and earth have been overturned" and the "wind and thunder" of the revolution have brought vigor and vitality to China. All over the world, there is also the excellent situation in which "the Five Continents are rocking, wind and thunder roaring." In this great era, in order to maintain the vitality of the revolution forever, we must still rely on the "wind and thunder" of the revolution. In order to maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, we must use the "wind and thunder" of the dictatorship of the proletariat to wash away the old forces, old tradition and old habits of the exploiting classes left behind from old society and defeat these rotten and stinking things that encircle and corrupt the proletariat.

In the bygone years of the revolutionary wars, in the book of history of the revolutionary wars of the Chinese people, from the five major outposts on the Chingkang Mountain to the snow-capped mountains and grassland on the way of the Long March, and from northern Shensi with a thousand mountains and ten thousand ravines to the Yangtze River where a thousand boats sail side by side, how many heroic and dauntless revolutionary people have emerged and how many moving heroic deeds have been created! At that time, there was not any grade system, nor was there any "material incentive." Millions upon millions of revolutionary people and cadres followed those who had fallen before them. Fearing neither hardship nor death, they passed several decades as a day and what they relied on was precisely "the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit." This spirit is the invaluable disposition of the Chinese working people and the class nature of the proletariat in China. It is the manifestation of the spirit of the Communist Party of China and the most treasurable spiritual wealth which our revolutionary predecessors have left us. It is precisely under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party that the Chinese people have carried forward this revolutionary enthusiasm and death-defying spirit, won great victories in the people's revolutionary wars and set up a socialist new China under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat and in the historical period of socialism, why is it still necessary to maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war? This is determined by the nature and historic mission of the proletariat and by the basic task of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the past, all the exploiting classes tried to obtain profit for themselves. Even when they were in the ascendant, their seizure of political power meant the end of the revolution. After they seized political power, they gradually lost their original revolutionary nature and were gradually transformed into conservative and reactionary forces that obstructed historical progress. The proletariat is not so. It is the greatest revolutionary class in the history of mankind, and seeks to thoroughly liberate itself in the end through the protracted struggle for the liberation of the whole mankind. As far as the proletariat is concerned, the seizure of state power represents only the first step made in the Long March. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must persevere in continued revolution and maintain and carry forward the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war before we can consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end, gradually create conditions which make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again and finally wipe out classes and realize communism.

The overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes are never reconciled to their own defeat and are bound to resist the proletariat which has won. After they have failed in military resistance, they still want to offer resistance economically, politically and ideologically. Lenin pointed out, "The transition from capitalism to communism represents an entire

historical epoch. Until this epoch has terminated, the exploiters inevitably cherish the hope of restoration, and this hope is converted into attempts at restoration. ....And after their first serious defeat, the overthrown exploiters throw themselves with energy grown tenfold, with furious passion and hatred grown a hundredfold, into the battle for the recovery of the 'paradise,' of which they have been deprived, on behalf of their families." ("The Proletarian Revolution and the Renegade Kautsky") In the history of mankind, all overthrown reactionary classes foster implacable hatred and "enthusiasm" for planning restoration.

Two thousand years ago, in order to save the slavery system on the verge of destruction, Confucius ran around to call for help but was opposed everywhere by the newly emerging forces and repelled by the working people. He was weary like a homeless dog. However, in his crocked mind, he was still not reconciled to his defeat and embellished his counter-revolutionary vigor, saying, "When the year becomes cold, then we know how the pine and the cypress are the last to lose their leaves." In more than a century after the death of Confucius, the replacement of the slavery system by the feudal system had long become an irresistible trend of historical development. Inheriting Confucius' teachings, Mencius still stubbornly wanted to restore the slavery system of Western Chou. He glorified himself saying, "I am skillful in nourshing my vast, flowing passion nature," and what he advocated was also that kind of counter-revolutionary "fortitude."

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique combined into one the "success or death for the cause" of Confucius and Chiang Kai-shek and the Japanese fascist "Edajima Spirit" as the counter-revolutionary spiritual prop of their company, thus even more baldly revealing the counter-revolutionary "enthusiasm" of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes in their vain attempt to bring about a restoration and also manifesting the furious passion of the newly emerging bourgeois elements for swallowing at one gulp the socialist public property and seizing political prerogatives. This is still a violent life-and-death struggle and the question of who will win out in the end has still not been settled yet. How can we not wage a tit-for-tat struggle? How can we forsake the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit which we displayed in the years of the revolutionary war? We should know how frenzied the counter-offensive launched by the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes, the newly emerging bourgeois elements and the upstarts against the proletariat is.

A large number of facts in the past twenty years and more tell us that after the proletariat has seized political power, there is still "class struggle everywhere on the journey." Speaking in a certain sense, the socialist revolution is also a kind of "war" and this "war" is even more profound, more protracted and more formidable than the revolutionary wars and struggles in the past. As was pointed out by Lenin, "The dictatorship of the proletariat is a most determined and most ruthless war waged by the new class against a more powerful enemy, the bourgeoisie, whose resistance is increased tenfold by its overthrow (even if only in one country), and whose power lies not only in the strength of international capital, in the

strength and durability of the international connections of the bourgeoisie, but also in the force of habit, in the strength of small production. For, unfortunately, small production is still very, very widespread in the world, and small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale. For all these reasons the dictatorship of the proletariat is essential, and victory over the bourgeoisie is impossible without a long, stubborn and desperate war of life and death, a war demanding perseverance, discipline, firmness, indomitableness and unity of will." ("'Left-Wing' Communism, an Infantile Disorder") This has thus imposed even higher, even stricter and even more arduous demands than the period of revolutionary war in the past on the proletariat and the revolutionary people.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat in the past twenty years and more, in the struggle against the landlord and bourgeois classes at home who vainly attempted to bring about a restoration, in the struggle against Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih, Peng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and the other representavies of the landlord and bourgeois classes who had sneaked into the Party, and in the struggle against imperialism and social-imperialism, our Party and people had precisely carried forward the dauntless revolutionary spirit displayed in the period of revolutionary wars, surmounted all difficulties and obstacles and won one great victory after the other. Advanced figures in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat emerged in large numbers in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. In their combat life, they radiated with the same vigor, the same revolutionary spirit and the same death-defying spirit displayed in the period of the revolutionary war. Their lofty image and revolutionary spirit encourage us to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

How can we maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same death-defying spirit displayed in the period of the revolutionary war? This is mainly determined by the view toward "carrying the revolutionary work through to the end" and determined by whether or not we embrace the communist world outlook. If we ideologically stay put in the period of democratic revolution and think that the tasks in the period of revolutionary war have already been accomplished and that the revolutionary work has long been "carried through to the end," then we would no longer have the same vigor and the same revolutionary enthusiasm and we would no longer be willing to "risk our lives" for the cause of the proletariat. If we think that the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production means that the socialist revolution has been completed and that we only have to quietly carry out construction and lead a comfortable life afterward, then we would also think that the revolutionary work has been "carried through to the end" and we would no longer have the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same death-defying spirit. In fact, however, as Lenin pointed out, "The dictatorship of the proletariat is not the termination of class struggle but the continuation of class struggle under a new form." The socialist society which lies between capitalist society and communist society is an entire historical period, a historical period through which communism in the ascendant wages a

protracted and violent struggle against capitalism on the decline. If we do not go forward, we would retreat, and if we do not carry on the revolution, we would turn revisionists.

Chairman Mao has recently taught us, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism." Whether or not we can maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, basically speaking, depends on whether or not we have thoroughly understood the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, whether or not we persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and whether or not we wholeheartedly fight for communism all our life.

In order to enable the old Party members and old cadres who have personally gone through the revolutionary war to forever maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit, and the young Party members and young cadres who have not gone through the revolutionary war to inherit and carry forward the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and daring death-defying spirit, they must all devote energy and time to seriously studying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, and the basic theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. They must criticize revisionism, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the bourgeoisie world outlook, make the most radical rupture with the traditional relations of ownership and the traditional concepts, and wholeheartedly work for the interests of the majority of the people in China and in the world. Meanwhile, we must not part with the masses for a single moment and must not in the least be contaminated by the bourgeois style of life. We must maintain a high degree of vigilance against the sugar-coated bullets used by people like Lin Piao "to tempt people with office, emolument and virtue," share joys and sorrows and brave adversities together with the broad masses in the great storm of the revolution, forever link our hearts with the masses and resolve to be promoters of socialist new things.

A review of the more than seventy years that have passed in the 20th century shows that tremendous changes have taken place in the 9,600,000 square kilometers of land in our great mother country! In the first twenty years and more, the Chinese people who lived in an abyss of suffering in the semi-colonial and semi-feudal society arduously looked for the correct road for liberating themselves in the dark and long night that seemed to have no end. In the second twenty years and more, under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, the Chinese people used armed revolution to oppose armed counter-revolution and used the countryside led by the proletariat to encircle the cities under the rule of imperialism and the landlord and bourgeois classes and had in the end overthrown the "three big mountains" weighing down the Chinese people, completed the new democratic revolution and set up the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the third twenty years and more, under the leadership of Chairman Mao, the Chinese people continued to fight and forge ahead and have won great victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction and in the

great proletarian cultural revolution. Through relying on their own strength, the Chinese people have built a poor and backward country into an initially prosperous socialist country.

In the next quarter of the century, we will win even greater victories in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and realize the all-round modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense and science and technology so as to enable the national economy of our country to walk to the fore of the world. The 20th century is indeed a great world-shaking era in the thousands of years of the history of the Chinese people. Our great leader Chairman Mao has pointed out, "When the 21st century is ushered in, the outlook of China will undergo even greater changes. China will become a powerful socialist industrial country." This scientific prediction of Chairman Mao's and the will and wishes of millions upon millions of revolutionary national martyrs will become brilliant and resplendent reality in the hands of our generation. What an exciting splendid future this is!

In the vast land of our great mother country, the fluttering red flags greet the morning sun and the rolling battle drums herald the advent of spring. In compliance with Chairman Mao's latest important directive on the question of theory, we must seriously study and master the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, more consciously implement the Party's basic line and make a further success of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. On this firm foundation, we must carry forward the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of the revolutionary war, and carry out the revolutionary work through to the end, namely, to carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end and gradually sweep away the soil and conditions breeding capitalism until it is eradicated in the end!

* * *

RURAL NURSERIES

It Is Good To Run Nurseries in the Countryside

- an investigation of the Lichiap'ing commune in Ch'iyang county, Hunan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 6, 1975)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor:

The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have further aroused the enthusiasm of the broad masses of women in practicing socialism. The leading bodies at all levels must pay attention to solving the actual problems of women and fully mobilize their enthusiasm.

The experience of the Lichiap'ing commune in Ch'iyang county, Hunan Province, in running well nurseries in the countryside with the production brigade as a unit shows that running well the nurseries not only can liberate a large number of women with labor power and reduce and eliminate the inequality between men and women in social production and social life, but also can help to bring up successors to the revolution and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. Their experience merits attention.

*

Since the winter of 1971, the Lichiap'ing commune in Ch'iyang county, Hunan, has successively run 88 kindergarten classes with the production brigades as units. Over the past three years, 2,870 children under the age of seven have been admitted, while 1,027 children of the right age have been sent to primary school. The kindergarten is welcomed by the broad masses of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants and has reaped good results.

The Party Committee Must Grasp Education for Children

When the Party committee of the Lichiap'ing commune first suggested the running of nurseries, some people said, "We are already fully occupied with production. How can we spare time to look after the young children?" Should they deal with this matter? The members of the Party committee of the commune went separately into the midst of the masses to carry out investigation. Bogged down by the children, among the twelve women who had children to take care of in the entire Liuchiayüan production team in Tap'ing production brigade, five seldom worked, three could only take up work in front of their houses such as feeding pigs and sunning the grain, and four could not work at all. They said anxiously, "We also want to learn from

Tachai and render more contributions to the state, but we have been dragged back by the young children!" Because there were no classes for young children in the several production teams lying close to the market town in the Lichiap'ing production brigade, after the adults had left for work, the children had nobody to take care of them, and they were tempted by the bad people into singing bad juvenile songs and playing bad games. An old poor peasant said seriously and thoughtfully, "If we pounce upon raising the per-mow yield to more than a thousand catties without attending to bringing up successors to the revolutionary cause, the dictatorship of the proletariat will be insecure--just like building a wall on the sand!" In the course of examining the task of popularizing five-year primary education in the countryside, the Hoyeht'ang production brigade also discovered that 28 children of the right age could not go to school because their mothers had gone out to work and consequently as elder brothers and sisters, they had to take care of the young children. The facts have profoundly educated the "squad members" of the Party committee: running nurseries in the countryside helps to bring up successors to the revolution, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, liberate the labor power of women, thoroughly learn from Tachai in agriculture, popularize five-year primary education in the countryside and carry out well the revolution in education.

On the basis of unified understanding, the Party committee of the commune placed the proper operation of nuseries in the countryside as an important item on the agenda. In October that year, they started experiments in selected places in Lichiap'ing production brigade, organized visits for the cadres and commune members, and vigorously popularized their experience throughout the commune. After one winter and spring, the 89 production teams in the commune have run 86 kindergarten classes.

It Is Necessary To Rely On the Correct Line

In the course of setting up kindergarten classes, the Party committee of the Lichiap'ing commune all along paid attention to grasping the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and firmly had things done in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies.

1. It is necessary to rely on one's own efforts in running kindergarten classes. Some people suggested that the state should be approached for funds and materials so that there could be built for the kindergarten "a brick house with a tile roof and glass windows." The Party committee of the commune organized the cadres and masses to seriously study Chairman Mao's instruction on running all affairs through self-reliance, diligence and frugality and criticize those erroneous ideas of extravagance and waste, thus upholding the policy of running kindergarten classes through self-reliance. When there were no buildings, some production teams made use of political evening schools and buildings for sunning grain to run kindergartens. Some production teams made do with what was available, procured material locally, built new houses with stones. When there were no desks and toys, the commune members repaired the old and made use of the useless. They made desks, blackboards and all kinds of toys and teaching aids with old timber.

2. Bring up a revolutionized contingent to guarantee the education of children. As recommended by the masses and with the approval of the Party committee, the entire commune has selected 88 people who are good politically and ideologically and who have good health and a certain level of education from among the educated young women who have returned to their hometown to settle down in the countryside as teachers. In order to strengthen the ideological revolutionization of the contingent to guarantee the education of children, the Party committee of the commune held regular study classes and organized them to study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, invited the old peasants to conduct education for them, organized them to participate in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the production brigades and production teams, carried out patient and meticulous ideological and political work, and laid hold of models to set examples. These activities have raised the awareness of class struggle, two-line struggle and continued revolution by the workers of child care. In order to raise the efficiency of the workers of child care, the commune has set up stations for tutoring the teachers of young children. The production brigades have set up tutorial groups and appointed some old poor peasants and primary school teachers with practical experience as spare-time tutors. Meanwhile, they show warm concern for them politically and in their livelihood.

3. Educate children in accordance with the policy of all-round development morally, intellectually and physically. At first, some workers of child care thought that what they had to do was "to take the children out for a walk in the summer and make them to sit in a circle around the fireplace in winter," and that it would do as long as the children did not whimper and the mothers could work in peace. Others thought that it would not be bad to teach the young children to learn to read a few characters. After this problem was discovered, the Party committee of the commune organized the workers of child care to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, helped everybody to consciously adhere to the Party's educational policy and gave priority to raising the children's political and ideological levels. The activities in learning to read characters, telling stories, singing and dancing were permeated with the work of conducting ideological and political education for the young children. The commune has set up groups for the compilation of teaching materials with the participation of cadres, primary school teachers, workers of child care and poor and lower-middle peasants. These groups have successively compiled and printed local teaching material for language, revolutionary stories, songs, games and arithmetic. In accordance with the characteristics of the young children, they have also carried out such physical culture activities as running, playing with rubber balls, broadcast gymnastics for children, etc., so as to enable the young children to grow up healthily in accordance with the demand for all-round development morally, intellectually and physically.

Pleasing Results

For more than three years, the Lichiap'ing commune has attained pleasing results by persevering in running well nurseries and using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy the battlefield of young children.

. Socialist ideas are used to educate the young children to insure the healthy development of children in body and mind. Through the nurseries in the countryside the children have been enabled to foster the good thinking and good habits of loving Chairman Mao, the Communist Party, the collective and labor and of upholding discipline and cleanliness. When the 5-year-old child Wu Jui-hua of production team No. 9 in the Lichiap'ing production brigade discovered that a landlord element had stealthily gathered a basket of safflowers in the course of mowing ragweed, he immediately reported the criminal activity of this landlord element in sabotaging collective production to the team leader. In the Taip'ing production team in Shihtzuling production brigade, one slope is planted to sweet peach trees while another is planted to pear trees. In the past, the children picked whatever they saw, be it flowers or fruit, and all along no harvests were reaped. After the running of the nurseries, the children learnt to sing the songs of the "Three Main Rules of Discipline and the Eight Points for Attention," and after listening to the story that "the uncle of the PLA does not take a single apple from the people," the children ceased to pick flowers or fruits, and under the leadership of the workers of child care, they helped the collective orchards in weeding, delivering fertilizers and catching insects. Last year after a typhoon blew to the ground a number of ripe peaches, the children of the kindergarten picked them up, but did not eat even a single one and handed all the peaches back to the collective.

2. The liberation of the broad masses of women with labor power has effectively given impetus to the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture. After the village has set up nurseries, many women have freed themselves from the burden of children and can better participate in political activities and productive labor. Bogged down by her children in the past, Ch'en Tung-hsiu of the Pushanwan production team of the Hoyeh-t'ang production brigade resigned from her post as the woman chairman of the production team. Now that she has sent her children to kindergarten, she has once again become the woman leader of the production team. Last year when the leader of the production team fell sick, she took the initiative in shouldering the heavy responsibility of revolution and production in the whole team, thus enabling the per-mow grain yield in the production team to exceed a thousand catties for the first time. More than 700 women who take care of children in the whole commune have been liberated from the bounds of household chores and among them 188 are women who formerly could not work at all but they attend to their duties now everyday. The rate of attendance by women amounts to over 95 percent. Because the women energetically participate in collective productive labor, the number of households with problems and deficit households with many children has greatly decreased.

3. The pace of universal education has been accelerated. The running of nurseries in Lichiap'ing commune has effectively given impetus to the development of universal primary education for five years in the countryside. The 90 school-age children who formerly could not go to school because they had to look after their younger brothers and sisters have now all happily gone to school. The percentage of the school-age children who are in school has increased from 90 percent in the past to 99.7 percent. (Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent)

* * *

SPECIAL AMNESTY

Chinese Party and State Leaders Yeh Chien-ying, Hua Kuo-feng, Wu Teh Receive Personnel Released by Special Amnesty

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

chinese party and state leaders yeh chien-ying, hua kuo-feng and wu teh, vice-chairman of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference shen yen-ping and president of the supreme people's court chiang hua this afternoon received all the personnel recently released by special amnesty.

the received personnel recently released by special amnesty included huang wei, li chiu-szu, chuang tsun-fu, sung ching-hsuan, wang hsien, wang hsu-yi, chen shih-chang, wang ping-yueh, liu chen-hsiang, wen chiang, hu ching-an, wen wen-hsiu, shen tse, chou kai-cheng, li chin-hsuan, tsai hsing-san, chen yuan-hsiang, li tzu-liang, liu teh-pu, kuo chi-chien, wu chih-fen, liu chien-shih, chen yen-mao, li shen-yen, yin chung-yueh, lo chou-neng, li chieh-li, kung shih-ying, wang hsueh-chen, chang kuang-han, tang lien, li kuan-yi, hu yun-hung, shang chuan-tao, hu meng-hua, chen hsu-tung, chou yang-hao, pao chih-hung, cheng hsi-lin, tuan ke-wen, yueh chu-yuan, ho chung-hsiao, hsieh tai-sheng, huang kang-yung, chang wei-han, shen yun-tsun, chiu shen-chun, chang wen (chang kuo-tung), wang tsung-hsien, liu kuei-nan, shao ping, hu tao, wu ju-cheng, hsien ta-chi, li han-yuan, kuo jo-lin and oyunbilig (chao cheng-pi). huang wei's wife tsai jo-shu and daughter huang min-nan, li chiu-szu's wife sung ching-lan and son li wen-hua, and liu chen-hsiang's son liu pei-hsien were also received.

speaking at the reception, vice-chairman yeh chien-ying pointed out: on the instructions of our great leader chairman mao and the party central committee, the second session of the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress decided to grant a special amnesty to all the war criminals in custody and set them free. this is a victory for chairman mao's policy of remoulding war criminals.

vice-chairman yeh chien-ying stressed: in accordance with chairman mao's instructions, all the personnel released by special amnesty will be given the rights of citizens. those who have the ability to work will be given suitable jobs; those who are ill will enjoy free medical care; those who have lost the ability to work will be provided for by the state; those who wish to return to taiwan will be provided with adequate fares and conveniences; and those who wish to come back

after going there will be welcomed by the government all the same.

referring to the current situation at home and abroad, vice-chairman yeh chien-ying said that the personnel released by special amnesty may go to visit factories, villages and schools around peking and see for themselves the fine situation on the industrial and agricultural fronts, the revolutionary enthusiasm and tremendous strength of the worker and peasant masses, and in particular the tremendous changes in the mental outlook of the masses of the people who have gone through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. he said: you know well what it was like in the old society. you can recall the past, look at the present, and make a comparison between the two societies and the two systems.

in a word of encouragement to the released personnel, vice-chairman yeh chien-ying said: it is fine that you have all made progress to varying extents through study and physical labour. henceforth you should continue to apply yourselves to study, remould your world outlook, follow chairman mao and the communist party along the socialist road and do some good for the people and the motherland.

the vice-chairman added: under the wise leadership of chairman mao, the people of our country have in a short span of twenty years or more built a poor and backward country into a socialist state with the beginnings of prosperity. in another twenty and more years, we will certainly be able to build our country into a powerful modern socialist one before the end of this century. all of you should join the people of the whole country in striving to achieve this splendid goal.

speaking at the reception, huang wei, wen chiang and tsai hsing-san expressed gratitude to chairman mao and the communist party for the education and reform they had received and to the party and state leaders for the reception. they said: we had in the past defended the heinous old system, rabidly opposed the communist party and the people and dragged china into hopeless straits, thus committing towering crimes. now, released by special amnesty, we have been given a new lease of life and the rights of citizens, and appropriate arrangements have been made for us. this is possible only in socialist china under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. it is a brilliant illustration of the great leader chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. we will never forget the kindness of the communist party. we are determined to exert ourselves to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, conscientiously

remould our world outlook and resolutely follow the inevitable road of socialism and contribute our efforts to the socialist construction and the unification of our motherland.

present on the occasion were:

leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, liao cheng-chih, lo ching-chang, liang pi-yeh, wang shang-jung, chang tsung-shun, tsai hsiao, shih yi-chih, yang kuei, yu sang, tseng han-chou, wu ching-tung, liu yu-fa, li chin-teh, tung hsiao-peng, chu mu-chih, ting kuo-yu and chia ting; and

personages of various circles including liu wen-hui, liu fei, chen tzu-sheng, chen yi-sung, chi fang, tao chih-yuen, tung chi-wu, chu wu, cheng tung-kuo, tu yu-ming and sung hsi-lien.

the reception was followed by a banquet.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

How Medium-Sized Chinese City Develops Industry

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 22, 1975)

building up small and medium-sized cities all over china is illustrated by the rapid transformation of the east china city of changchou which has a population of only 260,000.

the value of its industrial output has grown from 80 million in 1949 to 1,900 million yuan (rmb) in 1974, with heavy industry accounting for one half. changchou has been able to hand over to the state six times its present fixed industrial assets since 1966.

yet when changchou was liberated a quarter century ago, it had only a few poorly-equipped cotton mills, a vehicle repair shop and workshops making wooden combs. now there are cotton, woolen, silk and chemical fibre mills doing weaving, printing and dyeing. other items now in production include seamless steel pipes, non-ferrous metals, electric locomotives for industrial and mining enterprises, tip-lorries, composite machine tools, electronic computers, radio sets and products employing laser technique.

a leading member of the municipal industrial department in an interview with hsinhua said: "this industrial growth rate was made possible by the fact that the city

had relied on the people's enthusiasm for socialism, followed the principle of 'taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor', given full play to the spirit of self-reliance and centred the industrial development around agriculture."

drawing cotton and other farm produce for raw material from the surrounding rural areas, light industries have experienced a swift growth. the excellent corduroy the city produces is exported to over 40 countries and regions of the world. the development of these and other light industries helped train a technical force and accumulate funds for heavy industry.

the city set up heavy industry to support agriculture, starting with production of walking tractors and diesel engines for rural use. this required casting, forging and gear processing which, in turn, paved way for other branches of heavy industry.

a small metal works for making oil presses and other simple products has grown into a diesel engine plant. the workers pooled their ideas, made more than 2,000 innovations and built 270 pieces of special equipment and 15 mechanized or automated production lines. the plant turned out 33,000 diesel engines (12-h.p.) in 1974. it has only added 300 workers in the past nine years and invested something over 5 million yuan while increasing production 13 fold.

chemical industry, like machine-building industry, has also expanded in the course of supporting agriculture. changchou began to turn out insecticides in 1958 in its sole chemical plant that had an electrolytic trough made of stone. nevertheless, the workers were able to turn out standard benzene hexachloride. again through technical innovations, the workers gradually modernized the plant and branched out into caustic soda, chloric acid and sulphuric acid. these basic industrial chemicals gave the city the possibility to diversify into plastics, dye stuffs, medicines, synthetic fibres and glass fibre reinforced plastics, over 100 kinds of products in all.

the machine-building and chemical industries also opened the way for electronics, mining and other industries.

only five per cent of the 360 industrial enterprises and mines received financial allocations from the central government. the rest were built by the locality with funds accumulated from local production.

the leading member said: "to speed up socialist construction, the state has to concentrate its funds and equipment on the major projects and cannot allocate large funds or a great deal of equipment for local

industry. the localities should bring their own initiative into full play, use and retool the existing small factories and build new ones with local accumulations and locally made equipment."

the changchou walking-tractor plant was formerly a small factory that turned out small pumps. the workers succeeded in 1963 in trial-producing a small, light, multi-purpose 12-h.p. walking tractor which can do deep-ploughing. the plant made some equipment itself to expand its production capacity and was not adequately equipped for mass production. the municipal industrial department got other 22 factories and plants to help. now the plant's annual output is 15,000 and the state investment was 13 million yuan, roughly half the amount required to put up a new plant.

China's Heavy Industrial Base Develops Light Industry

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Mar. 23, 1975)

liaoning province, one of china's heavy industrial bases, has nearly doubled its light industrial production in terms of value since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the variety of products has increased from 4,000 to 12,000, and many can now more than meet the local demand.

the province has established a large number of big and mediumsized light industrial factories in this period, apart from more than 20,000 small ones set up by urban housewives and rural people's communes. output of bicycles, wrist watches, sewing machines, chemical fibres, plastic goods, detergents and leather shoes increased from two to eleven times. the province is now shipping out more light industrial goods than it ships in from other parts of the country.

a leading member of the province's industrial department said: "to better meet the people's needs for food, clothing and other necessities and accelerate socialist construction, we have energetically expanded light industry in accordance with the national economic development plan that gives this order of priorities: agriculture, light industry, heavy industry. this has contributed to a flourishing market and stable prices".

many big industrial and mining enterprises provide the burgeoning light industry with technical force, equipment and raw material. for instance, the anshan iron and steel company helped to set up eight small factories which processed the company's scraps and wastes into round bars, wires, steel sheets and strip steel for making bicycles, clocks, wrist watches, folding chairs and cooking utensils.

in fushun where the petro-chemical industry is being developed, 15 small plants have been set up to turn industrial wastes into chemical fibres, plastics, emulsion and 14 other chemical products which are used to make colorful chinlon knit-wears, nylon gloves, artificial furs and plastic goods. in yingkou city, a hundred small factories are turning out light industrial goods with local resources for local needs. these small factories were established by large or old enterprises.

liaoning's light industrial enterprises frequently send personnel to villages and factories to canvass the opinions and needs of the people. on the basis of a recent investigation, the sundries chemicals plant in shenyang manufactured a skin ointment for rice-growers against dermatitis. workers of a silicon mine in yingkou used the silicon powder left over from the making of silicon sand to turn out glass for nearby rural communes to build hot houses and new housing.

the expanding light industry has provided an enormous amount of funds for socialist construction. the annual sum accumulated by the province's light industry since 1966 is enough to finance several chemical fertilizer plants with an annual output of 300,000 tons each or an iron and steel complex with an annual output of one million tons.

liaoning's light industry was hampered by liu shao-chi's revisionist line before the cultural revolution, a line that blindly advocated so-called "division of labour" and paid no heed to the well-being of the people. the province was made dependent on other parts of the country for most of the consumer goods it needed. the criticism of liu shao-chi's revisionist line during the cultural revolution imbued the local people with greater enthusiasm for socialism. hence, light industry began to develop vigorously.

TACH'ING OILFIELD

Taching Oilfield--Industrial Area Combining Industry and Agriculture, Town and Country

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

the taching oilfield, opened in the early sixties, is the first new-type industrial area that has emerged in china's socialist industrial construction. it is at once a modern petroleum production centre and a large modern farm. there are no big cities at this vast oilfield; instead, over one hundred settlements have sprung up, which combine town and country. while the oil workers are engaged in industrial production in the vicinity, their family members farm the land around the settlements.

a mixture of town and country, this kind of industrial area constitutes an entirely new social organization.

the layout of this oilfield was worked out in line with an instruction chairman mao tsetung issued in 1958 when he inspected the wuhan iron and steel company in central china: "besides industry, such big enterprises should, to some extent, also embrace agriculture, commerce, culture and education, and military affairs."

to concentrate the population in a city or scatter it in smaller settlements? there was argument when the oilfield construction started. some people who proceeded from the conventional "pattern" of oilfield construction stood for building an "oil city" housing a population of several hundred thousand at a site several score kilometres away from the mining area. the oilfield leadership and the broad masses of the workers studied chairman mao's relevant teachings and drew lessons from past practices. these lessons, as they summed up, were: an "oil city" of that kind would bring adverse effects on both production and workers' life because the location of housing estates was not in keeping with production needs; the great number of workers' wives, who were working women back in their native villages, would become city dwellers divorced from productive labour; a concentrated population would be more vulnerable to pollution; and it would slow down construction. the builders of the taching oilfield broke away from the convention and followed a new approach. in view of the vast size of the oilfield, the extensive distribution of oil wells and refineries, and the existence of large tracts of arable land, scattered settlements were built in accordance with the principle of combining industry and agriculture, integrating town and country, facilitating production and being convenient to people's life.

several big settlements and almost a hundred medium-sized and small ones have now been built on the oilfield. generally, three to five small settlements clustering around a larger one form a living centre. since they are constructed in the vicinity of fixed production units, such as oil wells, it is convenient for workers to go to work and for their families to do farming. living centres for workers of mobile units, such as drilling teams, are built on the edge of the oilfield, generally two kilometres apart from each other.

the larger settlements are centres of social activities, with practically all necessary facilities, including hospitals, nurseries, middle schools, shops, post offices, barbershops, bath-houses, canteens (also serving as clubs), processing mills, and grain and vegetable stores. they also have tractor stations, agro-technical research centres and teams of pack animals or horse carts. smaller settlements have primary schools, nurseries, groceries and four or five other items. all settlements have electricity and running water, and some have natural gas for cooking and heating. bus services link all the settlements. these facilities are quite sufficient to meet the basic needs of the workers and their families.

building such scattered living centres cuts down construction cost, in keeping with the glorious tradition of hard struggle. following chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance and hard struggle, the taching workers built houses of adobe or rammed earth which they learned from local peasants and saved a lot of funds in the early days of the work to open the oilfield. these houses are still in use. schools, post offices, canteens, office buildings and other establishments are also constructed by the oil workers and their families.

in most cases, the residential quarters share with the industry in the use of power and water supplies, roads and bus services, and waste liquid and night soil are used as fertilizer on the farms around. widely scattered amongst vast tracts of cropland, these settlements provide the inhabitants with fresh air and a hygienic environment in general which are conducive to their health.

since it is combined with agriculture, industry is in a better position to help the swift development of agriculture. entirely mechanized, the oilfield's farms are able to supply enough grain and vegetables for tens of thousands of people, thus saving the state much of the work of transportation.

it is a usual practice that workers in newly constructed industrial enterprises take their families along to live in towns. after moving into towns and cities, many

workers' wives who are economically independent peasants become divorced from productive labour as idle consumers. the taching oilfield has changed this practice. while proceeding with construction work, it organized the workers' families and created conditions for them to farm collectively. now 95 per cent of the able-bodied members of workers' families take part in collective productive labour and there are virtually no idlers on the oilfield.

farm production in the area of the oilfield is done entirely by workers' families. they have reclaimed some ten thousand hectares of farmland after several years of hard efforts and produce tens of thousands of tons of grain and vegetables every year. some other members of the workers' families engage in road maintenance, house building, auxiliary jobs of the oil industry or service trades.

the principle of "to each according to his work" is followed among the family members, whether they work in industry or agriculture or service trades and whether they are cadres, teachers or medical workers. they all enjoy free medical treatment.

the workers' wives have greatly raised their ideological consciousness through studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and taking part in productive labour. these women, who previously confined themselves to their own homes and thought only of their husbands and children, now have the whole country and the world at heart. radical changes have taken place in the relations between family members, between the individual and the collective and between the individual and the state. people are now more concerned about the collective, about others and about the revolution. a new type of people is growing up in taching.

primary and middle school education has been popularized on the oilfield. the combination of industry and agriculture and of town and country provides a favourable condition for the schools to integrate education with productive labour. the oilfield now has six part-work, part-study secondary technical schools of geology, oil drilling and exploitation, farm machinery and teacher training, and ten part-work, part-study junior middle schools and agricultural schools. the students enjoy an all-round development intellectually, morally and physically while creating wealth for the state. the schools have trained a new type of labourers capable of both manual and mental work. the school graduates either work on the farms as peasants of a new type or in industrial units as new oil workers.

taching is an industrial enterprise characterized by the combination of workers and peasants and of town

and country. to suit this specific condition, government administration and enterprise management are also combined. under the unified leadership of the oilfield party committee, the administrative and managerial departments are fused into a local government for this mining area. the administration stations are the basic organs of government and at the same time service departments catering for the oilfield and accounting units in charge of production works run by workers' families. they exercise leadership over the workers' families and take charge of public security, civil affairs and the service trades.

VOCATIONAL SCHOOLS

Northwest China Vocational School Welcomed by Peasants

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Mar. 22, 1975)

a new-type vocational school in yuchung county of kansu province, northwest china, has in six years trained more than 4,100 barefoot doctors, tractor drivers, veterinarians, bookkeepers, electricians and primary and middle school teachers.

barefoot doctors trained by the school are manning the more than 240 production brigade medical centres in the county. of the county's 400 tractor drivers, half were trained at the school. the school's graduates also play a big part in agricultural scientific experimental groups.

local poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we are all for this kind of school, and we like the graduates."

the "may 7" red and expert school was set up at the end of 1968. with industry and thrift, teachers and students have dug cave dwellings and built houses, agricultural and animal-breeding farms and workshops. the school is being run better and better, and now has 450 students and 50 faculty members.

in the past few years, teachers and students conscientiously studied chairman mao's thinking on the revolution in education, criticized the revisionist educational line, constantly summed up the experience they gained in practice and established a new educational

system. students are selected from among experienced peasants and educated city youth who have settled in the countryside, on the recommendation of production brigades and with the approval of people's communes. they return to their own villages upon graduation.

proceeding from local needs, the school opened more and more courses. it first took up medical science, farm machinery, financial management and bookkeeping, animal husbandry and veterinary science, but later added water conservancy and power and agronomy and also undertook to train teachers.

the school has two kinds of classes, the first lasting from one and a half to two years, and the second from two to six months. the medical course was introduced at a time when large numbers of barefoot doctors were needed for the cooperative medical service that was being established everywhere in the countryside. the school shortened the course from the planned one and a half years to half a year and concentrated on helping students master the skill of handling common and recurrent rural diseases. in four years, all the cooperative medical service centres in the county were manned by barefoot doctors. this done, the school prolonged the course to one and a half years again in 1973, putting the stress on improving the barefoot doctors' skills.

the school also receives trainees to help solve problems in production. in spring 1972, the hsuehchiaying production brigade of lienta people's commune heard that the school was popularizing a new method of planting potato tubers. a veteran poor peasant of the brigade's scientific experimental group and three educated young people came to the school and learned the method in seven days. later they came again to study a new wheat hybrid for four days. when they met with problems in planting potatoes, they came for a third time to discuss them with teachers and students. the brigade now uses this potato planting method on large tracts. last year, the brigade's potato output reached 27 tons per hectare as against 7.5 tons in the past.

the teachers and students of the school collected advanced experience of peasants in the county and other places and verified it through repeated experiments under local conditions. on that basis, they have compiled much new teaching material for local use.

permanent teaching centres outside the school have been established for various specialties. teachers and students stay at these centres half of the year for a better combination of the studies with agricultural production and scientific experiments. as soon as they entered the school in 1973, students

of water conservancy and power accepted the task of laying three power transmission lines for the county water conservancy and power bureau. the workers guided the teachers and students in doing the job while the teachers lectured the students on electricity. they laid the lines with a total length of 15 kilometres in three months and the students grasped technical knowledge in the process.

in addition to full-time teachers, workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres with practical experience are invited to give lectures. the school now has 38 part-time teachers. sometimes full-time teachers lecture on the theory while part-time teachers deal with its practical application. this also offers a good opportunity for full-time teachers to enrich their practical knowledge.

a college-trained full-time teacher of physics has made rapid progress by learning from part-time teachers. now he not only gives lectures on tractor structure but operates and repairs tractors. he has made quite a few technical innovations on farm machinery.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Minister Li Chiang Meets British Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Trade Eric P. Deakins

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with eric petro deakins, british parliamentary under secretary of state for trade, and the four members of his party.

present on the occasion were peng chin-po, leading member of department concerned, and peng jun-min, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in britain.

present were e. youde, british ambassador to china, and r.d. clift, commercial counsellor of the british embassy here.

chai shu-fan, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, held talks with eric petro deakins and his party on the morning of march 20 on trade between the two countries. vice-minister chai shu-fan gave a dinner in honour of the british guests that evening.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chairman Chu Teh and Premier Chou En-lai Greet Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Samdech Penn Nouth on NUFC and CPNLAF Founding Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, extending the warmest

congratulations on the 5th anniversary of the founding of the n.u.f.c. and the cambodian people's national liberation armed forces. the message reads as follows:

on the occasion of the 5th anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia and the cambodian people's national liberation armed forces, we wish to extend, on behalf of chairman mao tsetung and the chinese government and people, our warmest congratulations and high respects to you and to the national united front, the royal government of national union and the people's national liberation armed forces of cambodia and the cambodian people.

n.u.f.c. has traversed a glorious course of five years since its birth amidst the flames of the anti-imperialist struggle. in this period, the heroic cambodian people and c.p.n.l.a.f., rallying around n.u.f.c. with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as its chairman, have adhered to a correct revolutionary line and brought about an excellent situation by fighting with dauntless militancy. thus they have added an epic chapter to the annals of cambodia's struggle for independence and national liberation and made a valuable contribution to the struggle of all oppressed nations and people for emancipation.

at present, the situation in cambodia is most heartening. the mighty offensive of c.p.n.l.a.f. in this dry season has severely battered the traitorous clique in phnompenh, and reduced it to utter despair. no u.s. imperialist panacea can save the traitorous lon nol clique from its doom. the valiant cambodian people, united as one and persisting in a sustained fight, will thoroughly crush the traitorous lon nol clique and win complete victory in their just struggle for national salvation.

the chinese and cambodian peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers. we have always regarded it as our bounden internationalist duty to support the just struggle of the cambodian people. the chinese government and people will, as always, firmly support the cambodian people in carrying their just struggle for national salvation through to the end.

final victory surely belongs to the heroic people of cambodia exclamation

Cambodian Ambassador Gives Grand Reception
in Celebration of National United Front and
People's Armed Forces for National Liberation
Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

toch kham doeun, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china, and his wife gave a grand reception here this evening in warm celebration of the fifth anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia and the people's armed forces for national liberation.

present were samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth.

among the guests were chinese vice-premiers teng hsiao-ping and chi teng-kuei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress li ching-chuan, and foreign minister chiao kuan-hua.

the reception was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and cambodian comrades-in-arms. ambassador toch kham doeun, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and samdech norodom sihanouk made speeches at the reception.

in his speech, samdech norodom sihanouk pointed out that from january 1, 1975 until today, the pafnlc won on the terrific battle-field of cambodia a series of strategic victories, both grand and decisive, that have thrown u.s. imperialism into utter confusion and unprecedented despair. this would speed up the irreversible collapse of the traitorous regime in phnom penh, he said.

he spoke highly of the cambodian people for the sublime exploits they made in the past five years.

samdech norodom sihanouk reaffirmed that the nufc and rgnuc are opposed to negotiating, making compromise or forming a coalition government with the traitorous clique in phnom penh.

he said: "we are and will always be firmly, totally and irrevocably opposed to these, because:

"first, the national independence which we defend in the name of the cambodian people is not negotiable with any person.

"second, the patriots shall never negotiate or associate with the traitors, especially not on a governmental level.

"the patriots shall never accept a compromise with imperialism and neo-colonialism, who are patrons of these traitors.

"third, rgnuc is and remains the sole legal government of cambodia as a whole."

samdech norodom sihanouk said: "our people are fully conscious of the formidable stake of their struggle which must not only secure the salvation of their motherland but also contribute to the triumph of the heroic and tenacious struggle of other fraternal peoples and countries who are still victims of imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, zionism and racism."

in his speech, minister chiao kuan-hua extended the warmest festive congratulations to the national united front, the royal government of national union and the people's armed forces of national liberation of cambodia and the heroic cambodian people on behalf of the chinese government and people.

he said: "five years ago the cambodian people were roused to a high tide of struggle against imperialism and for national salvation by the subversion and aggression of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs, and nufc and pafnlc were born in glory amidst the flames of this struggle. over the past five years, the heroic cambodian people and pafnlc have adhered to a correct line, given full play to the unparalleled might of people's war and brought about an excellent situation by fighting with dauntless militancy. forging a unity embracing extensively people of all strata in cambodia, nufc with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as its chairman has advanced triumphantly on all fronts of the just struggle for national salvation. for the liberation of the cambodian nation, pafnlc has fought bravely and grown in strength with fighting. the liberated zone has become consolidated and expanded daily. rgnuc enjoys a growing international prestige and has friends all over the world. by their valiant struggle, the cambodian people have made a valuable contribution to, and set a brilliant example for, the anti-imperialist struggle of the oppressed nations and people of the whole world.

"since the beginning of this year, pafnlc have been carrying on a magnificent dry-season offensive. under its heavy blow, the traitorous lon nol clique is in a tight fix and chaos. the situation in cambodia is undergoing a most inspiring change. we warmly hail the cambodian people's brilliant victories and wish you new and greater victories exclamation

"now, it is clear to the people of the whole world that the total collapse of the traitorous lon nol clique is not far off. although the u.s. government is still seeking ways to brace and bolster that clique, the most it can do is play for a time the role of "chief of transportation corps.". countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this is the irresistible historical trend of today. we are firmly convinced that the heroic cambodian people will win, and the traitorous lon nol clique will be defeated," he said.

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua said in conclusion: "the chinese and cambodian peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers. it is our bounden internationalist duty resolutely to support the cambodian people in their just struggle. following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people pledge to give strong backing and always unite together, fight together and win victory together with you."

in his speech, ambassador toch kham doeun recalled the fighting course traversed by the cambodian armymen and people over the past five years. he said: "these five years have been also those of the most sparkling victories of the kampuchea's people."

"since january 1 of this year, the pnlafk have launched powerful dry season's offensives which won decisive victories. everybody agrees that the end of the phnom penh traitors is ineluctable and near," he went on.

"the nufk with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman and the rgnuk with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as deputy prime minister have acquired a high prestige," the ambassador stated.

the ambassador stressed: "the kampuchea's people, their nufk, their rgnuk and their pnlafk will not in any case accent a solution of compromise or negotiations with the phnom penh traitors and will foil all the perfidious manoeuvres of the u.s. imperialists aiming at perpetuating their neo-colonialism in kampuchea. they will struggle until the realisation of the historical five-point declaration issued on march 23, 1970 by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state."

the ambassador said the war in kampuchea will end and a genuine peace will be restored after the cessation of all interventions of the u.s. administration. the kampuchea's affairs will be settled by the rgnuk in conformity with the decisions of the second national congress.

among the guests were leading members of government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including han nien-lung, wang shang-jung, sun hung-chen, chen chieh, han tsung-cheng, ma yao-chi, chiang hui-lien, li ching-chuan, shen tu, hsu yun-pei, chai tse-min and lin lin, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

attending the reception were general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, and mme. duong sam ol, thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau, and van piny, vice-foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and mme. van piny, as well as other cambodian friends in peking.

Samdech Sihanouk Reiterates Principled Stand Against Negotiations, Compromises with Traitorous Phnom Penh Regime

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, today reiterated that the national united front and royal government of national union of cambodia were opposed to making negotiations, compromises or forming a coalition government with the traitorous phnom penh regime.

speaking at a reception given by cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun in celebration of the fifth anniversary of the founding of the n.u.f.c. and the people's armed forces for national liberation, he said:

"we are and will always be firmly, totally and irrevocably opposed to these, because:

"first, the national independence which we defend in the name of the cambodian people is not negotiable with any person.

"second, the patriots shall never negotiate or associate with the traitors, especially not on a governmental level.

"the patriots shall never accept a compromise with imperialism and neo-colonialism, who are patrons of these traitors.

"third, rgnuc is and remains the sole legal government of cambodia as a whole. there is not, nor will there ever be, a question of rgnuc divesting itself of its legitimacy so as to dissolve itself in a 'coalition government', a poisoned dish cooked up by imperialist-neocolonialist devils to serve the needs of their ignoble cause."

samdech sihanouk said: "according to latest news received from phnom penh, the u.s. imperialists had possibly succeeded in persuading lon nol to leave phnom penh shortly to permit the new cabinet of traitor long boret, the titled lackey of john gunther dean, to enter into talks with the red khmers and invite the red khmers to hold power in phnom penh within the framework of the charlatan 'constitution' of the socalled 'republic of khmer'.

"the new cabinet of long boret comprises mainly the fascist traitors hang thun hak, pan sothi and sak sutsakhan. in the name of the national united front, the royal government of national union and the people's armed forces for national liberation of cambodia, i reject resolutely, totally and definitely this new, despicable manoeuvre of u.s. imperialism, and i solemnly declare that the ultra reactionary traitors and arch corrupt men hang thun hak, pan sothi and sak sutsakhan and their contemptible and false 'republic' are being condemned by the people of cambodia.

"the day will come when the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as deputy prime minister will be installed in phnom penh, but not at the invitation of these traitors and this anti-national and anti-popular 'republic'."

"from january 1, 1975 until today," samdech sihanouk said, "our young but very heroic and glorious pafnlc won on the terrific battle-field of cambodia a series of strategic victories, both grand and decisive, that have thrown u.s. imperialism into utter confusion and unprecedented despair and that will in the coming weeks precipitate the final and irreversible collapse of the traitorous regime in phnom penh and the u.s. neo-colonialist system established on three per cent of our national territory."

"after five years of sublime exploits of our people, but also of indescribable sufferings, unheard-of difficulties and apocalyptic destructions, all due to u.s. imperialism and its valets in the lon nol-

lon non bandit gang, we are at last near the end of the long and dark tunnel from which we can already see before us the sunshine of victory, and consequently of freedom and peace," he said.

samdech sihanouk said: "i ask your permission to present to you certain aspects of what the americans call the 'cambodian problem'. to speak the truth, there is no cambodian problem. there is in cambodia only a problem created, with an intolerable injustice, by the u.s.a. without whose incessant interventions and interferences the so-called 'khmer republic' would never have seen day-light and, still less, caused so much misery and catastrophe to our nation, our people and our country."

he pointed out: "the american president gerald ford asserts that without all-out support of the u.s.a., the 'khmer republic' will immediately die. and this president begs the u.s. congress not to 'abandon cambodia' -- sic exclamation the use, in the mouth of the chief of 'the most powerful state in the world and of all times', of the word 'abandon', and also the verb 'lose' -- 'abandon cambodia' and 'lose cambodia', implies that the 'khmer republic' is a possession of the u.s.a., a colony of the u.s.a. and not at all an independent and non-aligned state. for, if it were otherwise, the u.s.a. would have neither posed to itself the question of its 'abandonment' nor spoken of 'the loss of cambodia' exclamation"

"the war in cambodia is not a civil war. it is a war between the u.s. imperialist aggressor and the cambodian people subjected to aggression," samdech sihanouk said.

he continued: "today, there is something much more serious, for what u.s. president gerald ford said on march 17, 1975 at a press conference at south bend, indiana, constitutes, willy-nilly, the enunciation of a 'doctrine' that is extremely dangerous, even for other countries that are far away or on the opposite side of the globe to america, under which in the name of so-called 'security' the u.s. can henceforth enjoy the right of invading, militarily occupying, politically and economically colonizing any country no matter where it is situated."

he pointed out: "since march 18, 1970, the united states of america has denied and still denies the cambodian people the right to choose freely a regime in conformity with their aspirations.

"that government never ceases telling the whole world that it has the duty to oppose seizure of power in cambodia by force and by rebellion."

"now, in our country, 'who' seized power in phnom penh by force and rebellion? that could not be norodom sihanouk or the cambodian people, who continue up to the present to consider sihanouk as the sole legal head of state of cambodia. that could only be the lon nol clique," he said.

"in more than 90 per cent of our country," samdech sihanouk said, "there is an authentically national and people's government. there is above all political as well as economic national independence. by contrast, there is in phnom penh only a gang of bandits who are servile mercenaries of u.s. imperialism. this gang lives on american rice."

he stressed: "the u.s.a. has already spent 7 billion dollars to extensively destroy our little country and slaughter in veritable genocide our little nation for the only 'crime' of remaining obstinately true to the ideal of freedom, independence and non-alignment."

he concluded: "all the countries and peoples in the world, who have always supported us, can have confidence in us. our people are fully conscious of the formidable stake of their struggle which must not only secure the salvation of their motherland but also contribute, perhaps in a decisive way, to the triumph of the heroic and tenacious struggle of other fraternal peoples and countries who are still victims of imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, zionism and racism."

Five Years of Triumphant Advance of Cambodian People

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

the "people's daily" carries today an editorial entitled "five years of triumphant advance of the cambodian people". the editorial reads:

today is the glorious day of the fifth anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia and the cambodian people's national liberation armed forces. full of revolutionary sentiments, the chinese people extend the warmest congratulations and high respects to the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia, the heroic cambodian people's armed forces and the brotherly cambodian people.

five years ago, the u.s. aggressors instigated the traitorous lon nol clique to launch a reactionary coup d'etat and flagrantly invaded cambodia. at the critical juncture when the fate of their country was at stake, the cambodian people rallied round the national united front of cambodia with samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman and, with dauntless revolutionary spirit, began a sublime and heroic just war for national salvation, thus adding a new chapter to the annals of their revolution.

the past five years saw the cambodian people united as one and advancing triumphantly. they are years of heroic fighting and resounding victories for the cambodian patriotic armed forces. in this period, the valiant cambodian people adhered to the correct line of independence, self-reliance and people's war, and have brought about today's excellent situation by fighting. the cambodian patriotic armed forces have grown and expanded in battle. closely relying on the masses, and accumulating combat experience, they have become ever stronger and wiped out large numbers of enemy troops, firmly grasping the initiative in the war. at present, the cambodian liberated zone has been further enlarged, the people's regime is daily consolidated, and the liberated zone presents a scene of prosperity. under the n.u.f.c. leadership, the royal government of national union of cambodia has established extensive ties with the peoples of the world and is officially recognized by more than 60 countries and organizations. together with other third world countries, it plays an important role in world affairs and its international prestige keeps rising. the chinese people whole-heartedly rejoice at the victories and achievements of the fraternal cambodian people.

in his statement of may 20, 1970, chairman mao tsetung pointed out, "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." the struggle of the cambodian people has given full proof of this law of history. it is a spectacular event for such a country as cambodia with a population of only several millions to dare to look down upon the monster, u.s. imperialism, rise in resistance, persist in their fight and grow from small to big, from weak to strong, and advance from victory to victory. uniting closely and fighting side by side with the people of other indochinese countries, the cambodian people have in the past five years dealt telling blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. with their great struggle the cambodian people have given enormous encouragement and powerful support to the world people in their just

struggle against imperialism and hegemonism and set a splendid example for all oppressed people and oppressed nations in their struggle against outside aggression and for independence and liberation.

the situation in cambodia has been never so good as it is now. the fierce offensive started by the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people early this year has resulted in tremendous victories. the people's armed forces are tightening their encirclement of phnompenh; all routes on land and waterways to and from phnompenh have been cut. like a turtle in a jar, the traitorous lon nol clique is bogged down in the military, political, economic and all other crises. it is seized with a panic and has been thrown into chaos. though the u.s. government steps up its airlift of arms and uses the subterfuges of "negotiation" to save the moribund lon nol clique, it is a foregone conclusion that the cambodian people is sure to win and that the traitorous lon nol clique is bound to fail.

the people of china and cambodia are close comrades-in-arms and brothers and of the same family. in the long anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle, the people of our two countries have always sympathized with and supported each other. we regard as our own the victories of the cambodian people in the past five years in particular, the unity and friendship between us have been further consolidated and developed. the chinese people will, as in the past, resolutely support the cambodian people's just struggle till complete victory.

Spectacular Victories of Cambodian Liberation Forces Proves Invincible Might of People's War

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

the heroic cambodian people and their liberation armed forces have grown from small to big and from weak to strong in five years of valiant fighting and brought about an excellent situation with the barrel of a gun. with the revolutionary mettle of defying brute force and fearing no hardship and sacrifice, they have upheld the correct revolutionary line and protracted armed struggle and brought into play the invincible might of people's war, growing in strength in the course of struggle.

five years ago, u.s. imperialism instigated the lon nol clique to stage the reactionary coup

d'etat, then sent more than a hundred thousand u.s. aggressor troops and saigon puppet troops to invade cambodia on a massive scale. the soviet revisionists also colluded with and backed the lon nol clique. at that time, the cambodian sky was overhung with dark stormy clouds and devils of every description had their day. it seemed that "the city might crumble under the mass of dark clouds."

but all the reactionaries the world over always overestimate their own strength and underestimate the strength of the people. the more frantically u.s. imperialism and its lackeys commit aggression against and oppress the people, the stronger will be the people's revolutionary struggle and resistance. in face of the stern situation of the nation in danger, the heroic cambodian people, with the glorious tradition of struggle rose up without fear or retreat in a war of resistance and founded a people's army on march 23, 1970. a great struggle against u.s. aggression and for national liberation has ever since been waged by there armed forces of a new type together with the people of the whole country united around the national united front of cambodia with cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman.

the cambodian patriots and their armed forces demonstrated their invincible might in the first year of the war. armed with crude weapons, they heroically persisted in people's war. they repeatedly smashed the invasion by u.s. aggressor troops and saigon puppet troops, and dealt a heavy blow to the arrogance of the lon nol clique. they wiped out puppet effectives in large numbers, liberated two thirds of the territory and established solid revolutionary bases. learning war from war and growing in strength in the course of the war, the people's armed forces in the second and third years of the war, defeated many counter-attacks and large-scale mopping-up operations by the lon nol clique as well as harassments by saigon puppet troops. they put out of action about a hundred thousand enemy troops on an average every year.

when the war entered the fourth year, the people's armed forces who had grown stronger through fighting annihilated more than a hundred thousand puppet troops, and foiled the u.s. imperialist scheme of "forcing negotiations through bombing" in 1973. they victorously resisted the continuous wanton bombing for about 200 days by u.s. planes flying in over 35,000 sorties and finally compelled the united states to stop the bombing on august 15, 1973.

the cambodian liberation war entered into its fifth year on march 1974. the situation on the cambodian battlefields had undergone a radical change in the

direction of being favourable to the people. in the dry-season offensives in spring 1974, the people's armed forces made even stronger attacks on the outskirts of phnompenh and the areas around a number of provincial capitals temporarily controlled by the enemy. over 90 per cent of the cambodian territory with 5.5 million people was liberated, bringing about the excellent situation of using the countryside to encircle the cities.

a tremendous inspiring change in the cambodian situation was brought about by the fierce offensive of the people's armed forces at the beginning of this year.

far superior to the enemy in military quality, the people's armed forces kept the initiative in the battlefields firmly in their hands. receiving blows and retreating everywhere, phnompenh puppet troops entrenched in themselves in isolated towns and cities and had to rely on u.s. "emergency airlift" to prolong their last days and to wage a death-bed struggle. the doom of the lon nol clique has been more and more obvious. even high-ranking u.s. government officials and army officers and chieftains of the lon nol clique deplored that the situation in phnompenh is very serious, and that the lon nol clique is defeated in war and will certainly collapse no matter whether the u.s. congress would approve the emergency aid.

the patriotic armed forces and people of cambodia are doing fine in battle. they are advancing in triumph and storming the lair of the lon nol clique. they have demolished or liberated over 100 important enemy strongholds around phnompenh in last january and february, and cut all the communication lines there, controlling an 80-kilometre section of the mekong river, the life line of the lon nol clique. they also constantly shelled pochentong airport, the only air way of phnompenh, forcing the united states to suspend emergency airlift frequently and throwing the enemy into extreme difficulties.

through the war of annihilation, the number of enemy effectives they have wiped out was far exceeded that in any previous dry season. in particular, they have wiped out enemy troops in whole units. in two months, they wiped out nearly 24,000 men of the main forces of the lon nol puppet troops just on the battlefronts of phnompenh and the mekong. these included dozens of enemy battalions completely wiped out, and six brigades and two divisions wiped out in the main. a commander of a military sub-sector and three divisional commanders of the puppet troops were killed or wounded. the war of annihilation has depressed the morale of the puppet troops with anti-war incidents occurring repeatedly and entire company and even entire battalion surrendering collectively.

the patriotic armed forces and people of cambodia have learned to fight in coordination. with the main forces, regional forces and guerrillas fighting in close coordination, they made it impossible for the enemy to attend to everything at once. while winning splendid victories on the main battlefields of the phnompenh area and on the banks of the mekong in the last two months and more, the patriotic armed forces and people fighting outside a number of provincial capitals temporarily under the control of the enemy mounted fierce attacks on the enemy. the lon nol clique found it impossible to bring reinforcements from these places to help lift the siege of phnompenh. this has put up the enemy forces and inflicted on them one defeat after another. pressing forward victoriously, the people's armed forces in two months destroyed or captured 720 enemy strongholds, liberated vast tracts of land and nearly 10 district towns, extending the liberated areas to 97 per cent of the total territory of the country. phnompenh and a number of cities under the temporary control of the lon nol clique have become isolated islands in the ocean of people's war.

"the richest source of power to wage war lies in the masses of the people." the brilliant victories won by the cambodian people's armed forces have been closely connected with the all-out support rendered by the people in the liberated areas who vied with each other in joining the army and supporting the front. they struggled against trouble-making and sabotage by enemy agents, and launched an energetic production campaign, thus further consolidating the liberated areas. the liberated areas have attained self-sufficiency in grain supply and have enough manpower and material resources, forming a stout wall of bronze.

people's war is an invincible might. the cambodian patriotic people and their armed forces are composing a song of victory with their successful exploits. they have made an outstanding contribution to the oppressed nations and oppressed people all over the world, especially to the people of the third world, in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

at death's door, the enemy refuses to take his defeat lying down. the lon nol clique is trying to gain a respite and resisting desperately. while bucking it up with the "emergency airlift", the u.s. imperialists, together with the arch-traitor lon nol, have struck up the old tune about "peace" and "negotiation", trimming their sail to the wind, the soviet revisionists, who have been ganging up with the lon nol clique, recently set in motion their propaganda media to brazenly trumpet their "merits" of "consistent support" for the cambodian people's armed struggle.

all this has put the cambodian people on the alert. the solemn statement issued by the second national congress held in the cambodian liberated area recently reiterated the cambodian people's firm stand and resolution of no retreat or compromise, toppling the lon nol clique and liberating the whole of cambodia. this is the soundest answer of the cambodian people to the enemy of all sorts.

the just people's war is sure to win. neither enemy intrigues nor his death-bed struggle can prevent the cambodian people from braving the storm and wind and advancing triumphantly.

the traitorous lon nol clique which is slaughtering the cambodian people with superpowers support and u.s. arms and aid is bound to defeat.

CHINA AND FRANCE

New French Ambassador to China Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

claude arnaud, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of france to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, here this afternoon.

minister charles malo and other diplomatic officials of the french embassy in peking were present on the occasion.

present were vice-foreign minister ho ying, and the foreign ministry's director of the protocol department chu chuan-hsien and deputy director of the west european affairs department chi tsung-hua.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Press Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

the italian press delegation led by giancarlo danovi, deputy head of the press department of the italian foreign ministry, wound up its visit to peking and left here by air today to visit other parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of press organizations in the chinese capital and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry, including hsieh li-fu, pan fei, li che-fu, hsiao teh, chang chang-hai and wang li-hsing.

also present were cultural counsellor giorgio melis and counsellor franco micieli de biase of the italian embassy here.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japan Economic Research Center Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

a six-member delegation of the japan economic research centre led by masato hosogane wound up its visit to peking and left here by train this afternoon to tour nanking and shanghai before going home.

the delegation arrived in peking on march 17 for a visit at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade. while in peking, the japanese guests visited a factory and a rural people's commune. they had friendly contacts and held discussions with chinese organization concerned.

hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the host council, had met and feted the japanese guests.

President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and feted professor nobuyuki araki at konan university and his wife. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were yang kung-su and chang yu, leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

New Moroccan Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

abderrahim harkett, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of morocco to the people's republic of china, this morning presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were the diplomatic officials of the moroccan embassy in peking, chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying, and director chu chuan-hsien of the protocol department and acting director chou chueh of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Leader Receives Chinese Delegation Leader

(NCNA-English Panama City, Mar. 21, 1975)

marcelino jaen, coordinator of the national commission of legislature of panama, received here today li yung-ting, leader of the chinese exhibition delegation and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

on behalf of the panamanian government and people, marcelino jaen extended warm welcome to the chinese exhibition delegation. he pointed out that the peoples of panama and china had the same destiny historically and now support each other in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

he expressed his conviction that the chinese exhibition will further promote the friendly relations between the chinese and panamanian peoples.

present on the occasion were other officials of the national commission of legislature and the national assembly of community representatives.

CHINA AND RHODESIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Denounces Ian Smith Regime's Racist Atrocity

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

the "people's daily" today carried an article by its commentator entitled "racist atrocity". the article reads:

on march 18, 1975, the reactionary ian smith racist regime in rhodesia with the support of imperialists, committed a new crime against the zimbabwean people by brutally murdering herbert chitepo, leader of the zimbabwe african national union (z.a.n.u.). this crime has roused the chinese people to burning indignation and strong condemnation.

as the situation in africa and in the whole world is becoming more and more favourable to the liberation struggle of the southern african people, rhodesia's smith and south africa's vorster have for some time recently sung quite a few "peace psalms", pushing their "reconciliation" plan. they acted in a way as if these butchers will really lay down their knives and become buddhas. however, their arrest of sithole, another z.a.n.u. leader, and murder of chitepo have fully laid bare the "reconciliation" fraud and exposed them as brutal murderers. the real aim behind the "reconciliation" plan is to make the zimbabwean people and the z.a.n.u., which is persisting in armed-struggle lay down their arms and abandon their fighting so that a handful of white racists can maintain their reactionary rule forever.

the despicable murder of the z.a.n.u. leader does not show that the rhodesian racist regime is strong; on the contrary, it demonstrates its weakness. reactionaries always attempt to liquidate revolution by means of massacre. but facts prove otherwise: when a fighter falls, millions of others will take his place. the heinous crime of the smith authorities could only arouse stronger hatred of the people of zimbabwe and southern africa as a whole for imperialism, colonialism and racism, and add fuel to the raging flames of national liberation struggle.

the zimbabwean people have in the course of struggle come to realize that the enemy will never quit the stage of history of his own accord. armed struggle is the basic way to achieve national independence and liberation. as pointed out by the "zimbabwe news", "people's freedom cannot be won at the negotiation table, but can be realized only by overthrowing the oppressors and their system through violent struggle." the revolutionary people must be good at dealing with counter-revolutionary dual tactics with revolutionary dual tactics. negotiation, when undertaken, must be put on a footing of fighting. before the enemy lays down his arms, one should hold fast to one's gun. only in this way can one defeat the enemy and emerge victorious in struggle.

the chinese people will, as always, firmly support the zimbabwean people's just struggle. it is our firm conviction that with the support of the african countries and people, the zimbabwean people will certainly win complete victory in their national liberation struggle by closing their ranks, enhancing their vigilance and persisting in struggle.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Visit to Democratic Yemen

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

the "people's daily" yesterday carried an article entitled "visit to democratic yemen" written by a chinese journalists delegation. excerpts of the article read:

at the invitation of the government of the people's democratic republic of yemen, a delegation of journalists from china recently paid a friendly visit to this country on the gulf of aden. during their thirteen-day stay there, they were deeply impressed by the achievements made in developing the country's

national economy and culture and by the profound friendly feelings of the yemeni people toward the chinese people.

before independence, under colonial rule, the country's economy was backward and its people were enslaved and exploited. the colonialists plundered this richly endowed land where the people were made to live in poverty and hunger. with independence, however, factories have been established for making matches, cigarettes and lacquer and to tan leather. thus, a beginning has been made to gradually develop the national industry of democratic yemen.

the aden leather printing and dyeing factory, which went into production early in 1973, is one of the construction projects in the country's three year economic development plan. it started with only 27 workers, and now it has 75. it processes 306,000 sheep, cow and camel hides annually.

while building up its national industry, democratic yemen is also gradually developing its own technical and material strength, as the delegation saw for themselves at the aden revolutionary spare-parts factory. the factory is a repair and assembling workshop which serves agricultural production by making various kinds of spare-parts for farm equipment and repairing farm machines such as lorries, bull-dozers and pumps. last year, besides making spare-parts for farm machines, the factory workers assembled three threshers by using old parts. "this year, we will make more threshers from old spare-parts to support agriculture," workers of the power workshop told the journalists.

with the development of national industry, a technical force is being rapidly formed. on one sunny morning, the journalists visited the aden textile mill where they saw a number of young girls hard at work learning how to operate the machines to master the technique. technical personnel at the workshop reported that "the workers here are eager to learn and are not afraid of dirt and hard work." aroma, an 18 year old girl, is a pattern designer. owing to constant hard application, she was able to master the technique of designing in only a year of training. the patterns she designed are brightly coloured, well shaped and in the national style. the girl's diligence and skill is in character with the people of democratic yemen.

agricultural and side-line production is steadily developing in the rural areas of other provinces as well. in the countryside of provinces no. 1 and 2 visited by the delegation, the people were all working in the fields. corn grew tall, heavy sorghum ears were nodding in the breeze and the banana trees were heavy with ripening fruit. the old farmers were busy cutting the

sorghum with sickles and young girls were loading cars with freshly picked tomatoes.

in democratic yemen the climate is hot with little rain fall, and large tracts of land can not be cultivated for lack of water. to change this situation, efforts are being made to exploit the abundant underground water resources. after several years of hard work, the number of wells (pump wells included) in the farming area has been greatly increased. up till now, a total of 717 such wells have been drilled all over the country and the irrigated area has been expanded to 19,000 feddan (a feddan equals approximately one acre), thus creating favourable conditions for producing bumper harvests of both grain and cotton. from 1973 to 1974, the total output of grain amounted to 77,600 tons, ten per cent more than the average yearly output of the first three years after independence. a good harvest was also reaped in cotton last year.

in the past seven years since independence, democratic yemen has achieved remarkable successes in culture and education. primary and middle schools have been set up in cities and remote villages one after another. anti-illiteracy campaigns have been conducted throughout the country.

during the journalists' visit in democratic yemen they met with many manifestations of friendship between the yemeni and chinese peoples. when their cars passed through the worker district in aden, children ran from all directions, smiling and waving at them.

on a road-construction site, they heard a number of anecdotes and stories too numerous to recount which reflect the deep-rooted friendship between the chinese and yemeni peoples. one day, for example, a big 40-ton excavator was being brought to the site by chinese and yemeni workers. the tractor carrying the excavator ran into sand on the beach. the workers of the two countries laboured shoulder to shoulder until midnight, but were unable to get the tractor out. they stopped for a rest. discovering that the chinese workers had no rice with them, a yemeni driver brought them some of his own. the chinese workers thanked him but refused to take it. the driver went off and made milk tea, and brought that to them. the chinese workers found this hard to refuse, so all the workers happily sat down to drink the "tea of friendship" together.

on the site, such stories of friendly concern between the chinese and yemeni workers are a daily occurrence.

the chinese journalists delegation expressed the wish that, like the rolling waters of the gulf of aden, sino-yemeni friendship will continue to surge forward.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes Yugoslav Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 22, 1975)

chou jung-hsin, chinese minister of education, met and feted here this evening the delegation of the university of belgrade from yugoslavia led by rector jovan gligorievich. they had a warm and friendly conversation.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic was present on the occasion.

present were chairman wang lien-lung and vice-chairman kuo tsung-lin of the revolutionary committee of peking university and leading members of departments concerned, including hu sha and yu hung-liang.

the delegation arrived in peking on march 19 for a visit at the invitation of peking university. wang lien-lung greeted the yugoslav guests at the airport and gave a banquet that evening in their honour.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 4, 1975 No. 5825

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Thoroughly Lay Bare the Reactionary Essence of Lin Piao's "Six Tactical Principles"

by

Shih Chih-wen (史直文) of a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 17, 1975)

In class society, every class takes the subordination of a given military line to its political line as an important aspect for the realization of its political program. For the sake of realizing the reactionary political program of "subduing one's self and return to propriety," Lin Piao also pushed a reactionary military line. The so-called "six tactical principles" concocted by him form an important component of this reactionary military line.

I

The "six tactical principles" were concocted by Lin Piao to resist Chairman Mao's military line and ten principles of operation. In order to compulsorily impose this fallacy on the armed force units, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique blustered and claimed that they were the "art of warfare and military science," the "magic weapon for winning battles" and the "basic experience of operations." This was simply an exaggerated description. However, provided we use Chairman Mao's military thought to dissect and analyze the "six tactical principles," we can clearly see that this set of what Lin Piao called "tactics" is basically not a set of tactics "guaranteed to win battles" but a swindle for intimidating people and a reactionary military fallacy fundamentally antagonistic to Chairman Mao's ten principles of operation.

First, the "six tactical principles" are antagonistic to Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking on concentrating a superior force to fighting a battle of annihilation and they actively advocate fighting battles for routing the enemy.

Should we fight battles of annihilation or battles for routing the enemy? This was an important question of the struggle between the two military lines and between the two schools of strategic and tactical thought in China's revolutionary war. On this important question, like the chieftains of successive opportunist lines, Lin Piao frantically opposed the principle of concentrating a superior force to fight a battle of annihilation advocated by Chairman Mao.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "War of annihilation entails the concentration of superior forces and the adoption of encircling or outflanking tactics. We cannot have the former without the latter." This is to say that the concentrating of superior forces and the encirclement of the enemy on all sides are two prerequisites for completely annihilating the enemy, and any departure from these two prerequisites will make the fighting of battles of annihilation an empty talk.

However, the "six tactical principles" of Lin Piao had precisely removed these two prerequisites by opposing the concentration of an absolutely superior force in campaigns and battles and opposing the encirclement of the enemy on all sides. He paid attention only to the balance of forces between his own "spot" and "sides," but negated our absolute superiority in the balance of forces between our army and the enemy troops. In the disposition of forces, he vilified the encirclement of the enemy on all sides as "squad distribution of forces," advocated "the tactic of one spot, two sides" which called for "using seven-ninths or as much as eight-ninths of the forces in the direction of prime importance and two-ninths or even as little as one-ninth of the forces in the direction of secondary importance," and negated the principle of encircling the enemy on all sides. Lin Piao merely disposed a token force on the two sides and concentrated the overwhelming majority of his forces on one "spot" for pounding against the enemy with so-called "taper head and a long tail." This enabled the enemy to have nothing to worry about in the rear, and he could concentrate his forces to launch a counter-offensive against us. This unavoidably resulted in a stalemate and even caused our army to fall into a position of passivity. Moreover, even though the forces on the "spot" could "smash"the enemy, how could the mere two-ninths or as little as one-ninth of the forces on the two sides annihilate him? To tell the truth, what Lin Piao called "annihilating the enemy" was false, and his true aim was to make a vain attempt to use the "two sides" that existed only in name to cover up his reactionary essence in allowing the enemy escape.

Second, the "six tactical principles" are antagonistic to Chairman Mao's instruction on "striving to wipe out the enemy through mobile warfare" by advocating the fighting of "non-mobile warfare" and "impressive positional warfare."

As early as the initial stage of the Liberation War, Chairman Mao pointed out, "[illegible] the method of fighting is in general mobile warfare." This is because mobile warfare is the principal form of operations for fighting about battles of annihilation, and is also the traditional method of fighting of our army. The practice of the revolutionary war has proved that only by wiping out the enemy on the move could we bring into full play the initiative, the surprise tactic and the superiority of our army and could we use our strong points to attack the shortcomings of the enemy and force him to be always in the position of passivity in repulsion and barriers, while our army could, with the support of the people, adopt the flexible and mobile strategy and tactics of "you fight your way and we fight ours so that we can take you by surprise and attack you when you are least prepared," and firmly seize the initiative in battle. At the same time, advancing and withdrawing in great strides in mobile warfare is also an important means for maneuvering the troops into or out of a position and cutting him up so that we could destroy his forces one by one and annihilate them swiftly and completely.

Because Lin Piao opposed the fighting of battles of annihilation and advocated limited battles for wearing the enemy, he naturally had to devise all ways and means to negate the principle of "striving to wipe out the enemy through mobile warfare." For the sake of fighting "profitable" "non-battle attacks," Lin Piao pointedly connected the tactics of "four fast and two slow particles" and "three kinds of situation and three methods of fighting" which are simon-pure asinine tactical principles.

During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States, the State of Sung and the State of Ch'u were at war. When the battle began, the army of Sung had already taken up position and formed their lines on favorable ground, but the army of Ch'u was still crossing the river. At that time the chief of staff should have seized hold of this favorable opportunity for battle and attacked immediately before the army of Ch'u could organize itself and defeat it. However, Duke Hsiang of Sung waited until the rear units of the Ch'u army had crossed the river and the enemy had formed his lines before he gave the order to attack. As a result, the army of Sung was soundly defeated.

This stupid method of fighting, in Duke Hsiang's own words, was "not forming ranks without taking advantage." By laying one-sided emphasis on "slow operation" to cut military campaigns skip away and on the "tactic of four fast and two slow particles" to abandon the initiative and the element of surprise, [illegible] different from Duke Hsiang who stood "not [illegible] the drums" in those years. [illegible] in military affairs all only on this one point [illegible] there is fighting a war" because he is [illegible] and "attack him when [illegible] Lin Piao's "four fast and two slow particles" [illegible] ing [illegible] One

advocated not attacking the enemy on the move and the other advocated "fighting non-mobile warfare." One displayed the signboard of "benevolence and righteousness" one threw away the initiative, while the other used the smokescreen of "making preparations" to negate the opportunity the battle. Because of this, theirs are asinine methods of fighting guaranteed to lose battles.

Third, the "six tactical principles" are antagonistic to the flexible and mobile strategy and tactics formulated by Chairman Mao for our army by advocating military adventurism through "fighting desperately" and "fighting recklessly."

During the several decades of the Chinese revolutionary war, Chairman Mao had time and again warned our army that it should "strive to avoid battles of attrition in which we lose more than we gain or only break even," and because of this, he also drew up a complete set of flexible and mobile strategy and tactics to serve as the guiding thought for fighting battles of annihilation. However, in the so-called "six tactical principles," Lin Piao not only openly advocated fighting battles of attrition against the enemy, but even vainly attempted to replace the strategy and tactics of fighting battles of annihilation drawn up by Chairman Mao for our army with military adventurism.

Sun Wu, the famous military strategist of the Legalist school, had pointed out, "In military operations trickery is the rule." Sun Wu regarded the formulation of abnormal strategy and tactics as an indispensable part of military operations because "there are endless abnormal and normal changes" in a war situation. This well-known saying of Sun Wu with its simple and plain dialectical way of thinking tells people that the constantly changing laws governing the development of warfare dictates that the armed bodies engaged in war should at all times make flexible changes in their tactics before they can win victory in the war. If they forsake the objective law of war and cling to the moribund dogma of the Confucian school that "no skill is required in slaughtering one another" "besides charging forward in defiance of death," and "fight desperately" and "act recklessly" "in disregard of how things stand," they are doomed to suffer defeat.

Viewed from practice, since Lin Piao's "tactic of fierceness in three respects" regarded the method of operations as simple and rigid, and advocated the fallacy of "fighting desperately and recklessly" for victory, it was extremely reactionary and most detrimental to the revolutionary war. During the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War in China, following the military adventurist line of Wang Ming, Lin Piao advocated the theory of "short-swift thrusts." More than ten years afterward, when the strength of our Party and our army was unprecedentedly strong, Lin Piao again brought forth the tactic of "fierceness in three respects" in a changed form. His sinister motive was to try vainly to use once again this kind of military adventurism to replace the "flexible and mobile strategy and tactics" of our army and throw away once again the fruits of the revolution.

II

Chairman Mao profoundly points out, "Epistemologically speaking, the source of all erroneous views on war lies in idealist and mechanistic tendencies on the question."

Where do correct principles for directing operations come from? Do they drop from the skies? Are they innate in the mind or do they come from the practice of operations? The Confucian school thought, "Certainly if Heaven confers greatness on a person, it will endow him with ability." Lin Piao said that he depended upon his brain which was "especially clever" "strong in power of associating ideas" to "conjecture" them by means of "the habit of stringing up things together." One said they came from heaven and the other said they were innate in his mind. The answers are not entirely similar but in essence they are the same in that both have fundamentally negated that knowledge comes from practice and that correct principles for directing operations are produced by the practice of operations. In this way, the so-called tactics concocted by Lin Piao are naturally the product of subjective idealism divorced from objective reality.

According to the viewpoint of the dialectical materialist theory of reflection, the correct principles for directing operations are but reflections of the objective law of war in the minds of people. Divorced from the practice of war, there is no way to grasp this law and also no means to formulate correct principles for directing operations. Divorced from the practice of the revolutionary war, Lin Piao fundamentally knew nothing of war, but he arbitrarily styled himself as an "ever victorious general." Unable to produce any knowledge of the law of war, he could only follow the example of the Confucian "scholars who do not go out of the house, but have knowledge of the affairs of the world." He closeted himself in the house and by "thinking" up one principle today and another one tomorrow, he built up his "six tactical principles" through subjective conjecture. The "tactics" concocted in this way basically could never withstand the test of practice in the revolutionary war.

In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the reason that our army was able to score a brilliant victory by destroying 470,000 enemy troops and liberating the whole of the Northeast was that the broad masses of commanders and fighters had completely eliminated the interference of Lin Piao's "six tactical principles" under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and ten principles of operation. The facts show that the "six tactical principles" thought up by Lin Piao basically run counter to the objective law of war. Consequently no matter how frenzied Lin Piao and company were in playing them up, this set of "tactics" invariably ran into snags everywhere and completely went bankrupt in the practice of the revolutionary war.

Marxism holds that the masses are the real heroes. All truths, including the correct principles for directing operations, are produced from the practical experience of tens of millions of people, and this means that "the fighters richest in practical experience are the wisest

and most capable." However, the Confucianists of all ages invariably tried their utmost to obliterate the great role played by the people and fervently propagated the reactionary idealist interpretation of history based on "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." The so-called "six tactical principles" of Lin Piao were concocted during the three years of war for the liberation of the Northeast. It was in these three years that Lin Piao especially gave bald publicity to the idealist conception of history based on "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class, and maliciously slandered the laboring people. He slandered the broad masses of the people in the Northeast who worked round the clock to support the front and the fighters of the Northeast who fought heroically in bloody battles against the Kuomintang reactionaries as good for nothing. In the eyes of Lin Piao, the broad masses of the people and revolutionary fighters were ignorant "mean people" and only a "military genius" like him who "could even give proper command subconsciously" in battle was the "exalted." However, in spite of the malicious slanders made by Lin Piao against the broad masses of the people and fighters, he could not obliterate in the least the great historical role played by the broad masses of the people of the Northeast in the war for the liberation of the Northeast. His shameless self-advertisement not only could not add any "luster" to the "six tactical principles" which he cudgeled his brain to concoct, but on the contrary could only further showed that the "six tactical principles" were the reflection of the reactionary idealist interpretation of history by the Confucian school in war.

Chairman Mao says, "All the laws for directing war develop as history develops and as war develops; nothing is changeless." Proceeding on this basic point, in order to draw up the correct principles of strategy and tactics for directing war, it is necessary to thoroughly criticize and break away from the metaphysical concept of the Confucian school that "Heaven changeth not and likewise the Tao changeth not." Only in this way could people be guided to firmly seize the initiative for winning the war.

However, in the process of concocting the "six tactical principles," Lin Piao was divorced from reality as well as the masses. This resulted in a rupture between the subjective and the objective and the separation of knowledge from practice. Therefore, his set of so-called "tactical principles" became precisely metaphysical things in contravention of the law governing the development of war. Taking the metaphysical concept of the Confucian school as his philosophical base, he negated the movement of opposites in things and the transformation of contradictory sides into their opposites under given conditions. He subjectively conjectured that there was no way to defeat the enemy who appeared to be strong but was actually weak, and because of this, he practiced the so-called "tactic of one spot, two sides" to avoid the "desperate fighting of a cornered wild beast." He subjectively conjectured the constantly changing enemy situation into "three kinds of situation" and practiced the so-called "three methods of fighting." He subjectively conjectured the war which could develop and change at any moment into something rigid and changeless, advocated forming "imposing formation" and fighting "non-mobile warfare,"

and also concocted the so-called "tactic for four fast and one slow operations." He subjectively conjectured that "the most important tactic is to fight desperately" in the flexible and mobile strategy and tactics, and practiced the so-called "tactic of fierceness in three respects." Even such ordinary troops formation and organization as the "three-three system" and the "four groups in one team" were rendered inflexible and rigid by Lin Piao for application everywhere. Lin Piao and company also smugly declared, "These principles would not change in future wars." Evidently, precisely because Lin Piao considered that the strategy and tactics for directing war were things absolute and changeless and were innate in his "especially clever" brain, he could without the benefit of practice and without summing up the practical experience of the broad masses of commanders and fighters "think" of "secrets" "guaranteed to win battles." Therefore he concocted this set of "tactical principles." Epistemologically speaking, this is the source of the "six tactical principles" concocted by Lin Piao.

III

"War is the continuation of politics." As principles for directing war, strategy and tactics are absolutely not so-called "purely military" things. Under conrete historical conditions, those taking different political stands will advance distinctly different strategy and tactics. On the other hand, different principles of strategy and tactics are in the service of different political lines. During the liberation war, Chairman Mao had laid down the political line of "Down with Chiang Kai-shek and liberate the whole of China" for our Party and our army. He wisely pointed out, "We are prepared to bring about the fundamental overthrow of the Kuomintang in about five years (counting from July 1946). This is possible. Our objective can be attained provided we destroy about 100 brigades of Kuomintang regular troops every year, or some 500 brigades over the five years." For the sake of achieving this political goal, Chairman Mao advanced the ten principles of operation with fighting battles of annihilation as the guiding thought, directed our army to destroy the enemy forces one by one in the various theaters of war, finally turned our superiority in the parts into superiority on the whole, and, fundamentally overthrew the Chiang family dynasty in the end. From this it can be seen that military principles are directly linked up with the basic political principles.

The "six tactical principles" concocted by Lin Piao were for serving his reactionary political goal. During the Liberation War, the "six tactical principles" were in the service of Lin Piao's Right-opportunist line. When the Liberation War began, relying on US imperialist aid, Chiang Kai-shek launched a counter-revolutionary civil war on a scale never seen before and vainly attempted to swallow up at one gulp the fruits of victory won by the Chinese people in the eight years of the war of resistance and wipe out at one stroke the Communist Party and the people's government under its leadership. Under this kind of situation, Lin Piao pushed an extremely reactionary Right-opportunist line. He followed Liu Shao-ch'i in actively pushing the so-called "new phase of peace and democracy" in the Northeast. He clamored for turning the people's army under the leadership of our Party

into the "national army" and for "making preparations to transform the armed struggle into the unarmed struggle of the people and parliamentary struggle." He even proclaimed that it was necessary "to cooperate with the Kuomintang in the Northeast region," rally the cadres "to take part with various features in the government and such political, economic, military, cultural and people's organizations considered legitimate by the Kuomintang," and "build up the country in cooperation" with the Kuomintang.

Proceeding from this reactionary political stand, Lin Piao resisted with all means the policy of fighting by "concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one" and "taking the wiping out of the enemy's effective strength as our main objective" which Chairman Mao had put forward after the outbreak of total civil war. He kept on shouting in the face of frantic enemy attacks that our army "absolutely must not fight too hastily."

After a year of strategic defense and fighting in the interior line, and after our army had smashed the offensives of the Kuomintang reactionary army in the various theaters of war throughout the country, the Chinese people's Liberation War began its leap to the phase of strategic counter-offensive and the time for fighting the great decisive war to bury the Chiang Kai-shek dynasty had arrived. However, up to that time, the bourgeois careerist Lin Piao still could not put the idea that "in the future coalition government" "he (meaning Chiang Kai-shek) will have a share" out of his mind, and deliberately tried to turn back the wheel of history in the revolutionary war.

Driven by this reactionary political goal, Lin Piao successively concocted the "six tactical principles." Their essential element was to oppose Chairman Mao's brilliant idea of fighting battles of annihilation and to advocate fighting battles for routing the enemy and battles of attrition in a vain attempt to use the so-called tactic of "leaving an avenue of escape" to prolong the life of the Kuomintang reactionaries, to use the tactic of "fighting desperate battles" to exhaust the effective strength of our army and to use the tactic of "not fighting too hastily" to provide the Kuomintang army a respite and an opportunity for launching counter-attacks again. In a word, he vainly attempted to use the "six tactical principles" to obstruct the revolutionary pace taken by our army to bury the Kuomintang, so as to realize his dream of "building up the country in cooperation" with the Kuomintang, or his rapacious design of capitulating to the Kuomintang. At the time of concocting his "six tactical principles," Lin Piao first made concessions again and again to the Kuomintang reactionaries. Next, he called for fighting battles for routing the enemy and battles of attrition. Following this, he refused to go south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle and in the end, he let the enemy escape from Yingk'ou. This series of criminal acts is a telling exposure of his rapacious design.

By the time of the socialist revolution, the "six tactical principles" again became counter-revolutionary tools for serving Lin Piao's political line for restoration and regression. For the sake of realizing

the reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Lin Piao vainly tried to seize military power with all ways and means and the "six tactical principles" also became an important spiritual prop for creating a counter-revolutionary theoretical foundation for his "exercise of direct command" over the people's army. Particularly after Lin Piao had stolen part of the power, he showed greater impatience in his vain attempt to replace Chairman Mao's ten principles of operation with the "six tactical principles." Lin Piao and company made use of every opportunity to forcibly instill the fallacies of the "six tactical principles" into the armed force units behind the backs of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, and even arbitrarily specified them as the basic content for the tactical training of the armed force units in a vain attempt to usurp from the Party its leadership over the People's Liberation Army and make the army serve his reactionary political line of "subduing one's self and return to propriety." This was truly day-dreaming.

On the eve of the 2nd plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee, the counter-revolutionary activities of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique became even more unbridled. For the sake of coordinating their political effort to usurp leadership and seize power in the Party, they played up the "six tactical principles" as something most wonderful and vigorously created counter-revolutionary public opinion for Lin Piao the "military genius" to "justify" his "having everything under his command" and "everything at his disposal." What a soul-stirring class struggle that was! However, "despite the trap you have so cleverly laid, that has caused you your life." The counter-revolutionary political activities of Lin Piao have failed ignominiously, and the "six tactical principles" concocted by him have become a rare lesson by negative example and an irrefutable proof of his guilt in consistently opposing the strategy and tactics of Chairman Mao.

At present, the great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is making headway in a popular, deep-going and sustained way. For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must study seriously the important instruction of Chairman Mao on the question of theory, study Chairman Mao's military writings, and criticize thoroughly the "six tactical principles" to eliminate their baneful influence and effect, so as to guarantee that our army will forever march forward victoriously along Chairman Mao's army building line.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF PROLETARIAT IN IDEOLOGICAL AND CULTURAL SPHERE

Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat in the Ideological and Cultural Sphere

by

Kuo Feng-lien (郭凤莲), secretary of the Party branch of the Tachai production brigade

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 26, 1975)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the field of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture." Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our Tachai production brigade has for more than twenty years kept on strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat in the sphere of ideology and culture, thus making the old ideas and culture of the exploiting classes decline from the strong to the weak and from the big to the small and gradually lose their dominant position, and the socialist new ideas and culture grow from nothing to something and from the small to the big and gradually occupy the dominant position. In our Tachai, socialist new culture is blooming in full splendor and in a vast array of dazzling colors.

In the first place, there is a contingent of Marxist theorists. This contingent consists of more than thirty persons including all the committee members of the Party branch, and the backbone elements of the CYL and the people's militia. In the past few years, the backbone theorists studied Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought together with the broad masses of commune members, gave tutoring to the broad masses of commune members, taught and explained such works by Marx and Lenin as "The Communist Manifesto" and "Critique of the Gotha Program" and the writings of Chairman Mao, and used the basic theory of Marxism to educate and arm the new generation of peasants.

In the second place, there is an amateur literary and art performance team for propagating proletarian ideas. This is a fighting force against old culture in the ideological sphere. They tell new stories, sing new songs, and perform new plays and new dances, thus driving the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties from the stage of literature and art in Tachai and enabling the workers, peasants and soldiers to occupy the literary and art stage.

In the third place, there is a writing force armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought. With profound proletarian feelings and militancy, the writers have turned over large numbers of socialist poems, essays, stories and ballads warmly eulogizing Chairman Mao, the Communist Party and the greatness of socialism.

In the fourth place, there is a contingent of composers of revolutionary music. They have created musical compositions with healthy

content seething with heroism, and have also constantly played the latest compositions on the music front of China.

In the fifth place, there is a contingent of story-tellers capable of telling stories with the stand, viewpoint and method of dialectical materialism and historical materialism. They tell some stories about the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole and also tell stories based on new personalities and new things in the current struggle.

In the sixth place, there is a movie projection team that serves the poor and lower-middle peasants wholeheartedly. Its members not only can project films, but also can prepare and show lantern slides. They not only can give shows to the commune members in the open field, but also can give shows over the brickbeds of the poor and lower-middle peasants for the old, the feeble, the sick and the infirm who are not able to move about freely. They deliver socialist new ideas to the homes of the commune members and to the hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

In the seventh place, there is a contingent of journalists capable of taking up editing work, writing articles and drawing pictures. They run wall posters, blackboard bulletins and special columns for mass criticism to wage sharp and pungent struggle against revisionism and capitalism, attack Lin Piao and Confucius, and enthusiastically propagate Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

In the eighth place, there is a contingent of red-and-expert librarians. They look after several thousand books for the production brigade, publicize, introduce and recommend new books to people, deliver books to the commune members, and make each new book play its part.

In the ninth place, there is an active physical culture contingent. The gymnastic, martial art, basketball and table tennis teams are interested not in winning, but in enriching the life of the commune members and building up the physique of the commune members.

In the tenth place, there is a contingent of artists. Through personal participation in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and personally drawing the heroic images in the three great revolutionary movements, they have created a number of new lantern slides, new cartoons, new serial pictures and new wall pictures that are brilliant, lively and touching.

It is difficult for us to tell clearly how many backbone elements there actually are in the undertakings of socialist culture in our Tachai. The cadres of the Party branches are backbone elements and so are also many Party members. The CYL cadres and militia cadres are backbone elements and so are also many old people. We are of the opinion that the undertakings of socialist new culture, like other socialist undertakings, are the undertakings of millions of people. Without a broad mass foundation, it is not possible to occupy the grounds of the country-

side with socialist ideas and culture or to exercise all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the spheres of ideology and culture.

In the socialist cultural activities of our Tachai, we insist on the accomplishment of three points. First, we insist on using our spare time, and see to it that people engaged in cultural activities are not separated from manual labor, and that cultural activities do not take up production time. Second, we see to it that activities are carried out at the right time in close coordination with the current revolutionary situation and with the political movement. Third, we see to it that activities are small in scale and diversified, are mainly made up of performances, story-telling and singing on a small scale held in mess halls, homes and courtyards, and mainly for conducting propaganda and education for the masses in our own production brigade. In this way, the socialist cultural activities are really made to serve proletarian politics and the consolidation and development of the socialist economic base.

In the past twenty years and more, how did Tachai wage the struggle of the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie on the cultural front?

In this historical period of socialism, in its struggle against the proletariat in the countryside, the bourgeoisie, apart from practicing capitalism in the economic field, invariably employs the moribund old culture of the exploiting classes to corrode the peasants in a vain attempt to achieve the sinister objective of restoring capitalism. Because of this, in its struggle against the bourgeoisie the proletariat must regard the elimination of the old culture of the exploiting classes as an important content, launch unremitting attacks and brace itself for carrying out the struggle to the end. It is necessary to persevere in the use of proletarian ideas to make propaganda among and educate the masses, and to isolate and attack the enemy. This knowledge is not innate in our minds but has been summed up from the practice of struggle over many years.

After the agrarian reform, a struggle developed in Tachai on the question of which road to take. At that time, Comrades Ch'en Yung-kuei and Liang P'ien-liang and others were determined to take the road of getting organized and actively set up mutual-aid groups. However, some people insisted on taking the evil road to personal prosperity and fortune, and they put up such couplets as "congratulation and may you be prosperous" in front of their doors and mumbled such capitalist doctrines as "in order to get rich quickly, it is necessary to grasp the buying and selling of crops." What they performed on the stage were plays teaching their sons to become officials and to get rich. At that time, Comrade Ch'en Yung-kuei felt that, in order to practice socialism and hit out at capitalism, it was necessary to sweep away the old cultural rubbish that cheered and cleared the way for capitalism. Because of this, such comrades as Ch'en Yung-kuei and Chia Lai-heng became activists in promoting new culture and opposing old culture. Putting on grease paint and mounting the stage to give performance, they used the weapon of revolutionary

literature and art to hit out at capitalism and to eulogize socialism. Leading the "old and young group" organized by the poor and lower-middle peasants, they danced the "yangko" and sang new songs. What they sang were "Mutual Aid Is Good" and "Large-Scale Production" and what they talked about were "with the masses gathering firewood the flame will leap high," "get organized" and "be prosperous together." It was amidst such a two-line struggle that the socialist new culture of Tachai strided forward. From then on, the Party branch of Tachai has identified the truth that not a single inch of the ideological and cultural battlefront in the countryside can be conceded and the Party branch must be a fighting bastion for carrying out socialist revolution in the sphere of culture.

After the cooperative movement, the means of production was owned by the collective, but some of the old rules and habits were still followed. In the case of marriage for example, people had to invite large numbers of relatives and elders of their own clan, exhibit their family records, burn incense and make offerings, and kowtow to and worship their ancestors. The Party branch was of the opinion that they could not ignore such things, for these old rules and habits were utilized by the landlord and bourgeois classes to carry out restoration activities. The Party branch mobilized the poor and lower-middle peasants to conduct discussions. Their eyes were thus sharpened and they saw that this was a question of "sharing one family with whom, and severing relations with whom." In the past, the landlords and rich people used "clan authority" to consolidate their reactionary rule, and now they tried again to use the ancient rules and old habits to disseminate the fallacy of "those with the same surname belong to one family" to benumb the fighting spirit of the revolutionary people and confuse the class front, so that they could carry out their restoration activities. With the ideological awareness of the masses raised, these old rules were toppled. After this, we again led the peasants to change some old customs and habits by eliminating the past habit of inviting guests and giving presents at wedding time, abolishing the custom of demanding presents for the bride's family, and replacing the former funeral rituals of wearing mourning clothes and burning paper money with the holding of memorial service. The completion of the first month after the birth of a child and birthdays are no longer observed. The "May 1" International Labor Day, the National Day and the "August 1" Army Day have become the festive days of the peasants. Even the traditional Spring Festival has changed its content and become a festive day for us to propagate socialist new ideas and culture.

After 1961, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i took advantage of the temporary difficulties in China to cast forth such revisionist trash as "san-tzu i-pao" and encouraged the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries and bad elements as well as the ogres and monsters to leap forward and restore capitalism. Following the counter-offensive mounted by capitalism on the political and economic fronts, a gush of adverse current for restoration and regression was also whipped up on the cultural front, and old plays and bad plays eulogizing the ideology of the landlord and bourgeois classes were staged in great numbers. Our Party branch considered this to be a serious class

struggle, and promptly led the propaganda team to wage a tit-for-tat struggle by rehearsing literature and art programs eulogizing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line to stage "a rival show" against them. Some people brought bad plays about emperors and princes, generals and ministers to Tachai, but we did not stage them, and the propaganda team immediately took the stage to perform such revolutionary literary and art programs as "Chairman Mao Has Handed Us a Gold Key" that eulogized Chairman Mao, Mao Tsetung thought and the socialist revolution to invigorate the revolutionary fighting spirit of the masses, thus dealing headon blows to the evil wind whipped up by Liu Shao-ch'i for the restoration of capitalism and occupying the ideological and cultural battle-front of socialism in Tachai.

In 1964, Liu Shao-ch'i cast forth his "T'aoyüan experience" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. Some people in the work team sent to Tachai at that time dreamt of curbing the activities of our propaganda team. In order to fell the red flag of Tachai politically, they naturally had to smother the fresh flower of socialism culturally. In the face of this acute struggle, we adhered to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art, wrote and presented the performance of "The Hutao Mountain Faces Peking and the People of Tachai Will Always Follow Chairman Mao" to give expression to the devotion of the poor and lower-middle peasants to Chairman Mao and their profound feelings for Chairman Mao, and to stage "a rival show" against the "T'aoyüan experience" of Liu Shao-ch'i.

The pernicious influence of the ideology and culture of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism was very deep-seated and tenacious, and would not step down from the stage of history after a single struggle. In 1965, some people wrote a new play called "A New Kiln." Although the characters in the play wore the garments of the poor and lower-middle peasants, they spoke the bourgeois language, aired bourgeois sentiments and went after bourgeois "happiness." The comrades of our propaganda team was unable to identify the play and they rehearsed it. The Party branch very quickly discovered this problem and immediately organized all of them to make a class analysis, thus enabling them to realize that this so-called "new play" was actually a poisonous weed in disguise. When a poisonous weed had come out, what should be done? The Party branch also told everybody: "There is no need to be alarmed. Just dig it up with the hoe of mass criticism and turn it into fertilizer." Therefore, we organized the cadres, commune members and the propaganda team to make criticism, and after criticizing continuously for more than two months, a bad thing was turned into a good thing, for it greatly improved our ability to distinguish things. We were able not only to distinguish what were evidently poisonous but also to distinguish poison weed in disguise that donned the mantle of socialism.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the propaganda team has created many programs eulogizing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. It has written poems, essays, stories and songs eulogizing the great victory of the proletarian cultural revolution and

hailing the new victories of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai in their struggle against the class enemies and against Nature. However, some people attacked us by insinuation, and the big poisonous weed "Sang Shang T'ao Feng" for reversing the verdict against the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao also took to the stage and assumed an air of respectability. The poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai were extremely indignant, and they vigorously criticized the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line, and by going all out, sped along the socialist road. The propaganda team also played an active part in this struggle by writing a large number of critical articles, and creating and rehearsing literary and art programs that warmly eulogized the heroic feats of the people in vigorously practicing socialism.

In the past three years, Tachai was hit by a very serious drought and some people said, "Our hearts are at present scorched by boiling oil, and who is still interested in stories and music?" They called on cultural work to dismount. Our Party branch considered this kind of thinking to be wrong. The natural calamities had definitely made things difficult for us, and the class enemies were vainly attempting to take advantage of the situation to spread the feeling of pessimism and despair and to bring about the collapse of our revolutionary spirit.

We recalled that when Tachai was hit by floods of extraordinary magnitude in 1963, the class enemies, gloating over our misfortune, crawled out from a dark corner to compose rhymes and create public opinon denoting pessimism and despair. They said, "Ten years of hard work all have been washed away by a single flood, and the red flag of Tachai will henceforth fall." At that time, instead of recalling its troops in the face of difficulties, the Party branch vigorously laid hold of propaganda work. Together with the propagand team, Comrade Ch'en Yung-kuei wrote a cultural program entitled "With the Ten Good Points of Self-Reliance the Red Flag of Tachai Will Fly Forever," and staged it with great fanfare to drown out the reactionary clamors of the class enemies and to inspire the revolutionary spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai. During these years of severe drought, our socialist cultural work did not dismount but was stepped up.

From January to October last year, the spare-time propaganda team of our production brigade gave 74 performances, and the martial art team grew from nothing into something and expanded from 12 to 25 members. The music team and the choral group also made headway. A new projection group was also organized to go deep into homes and the hospital wards to conduct propaganda activities. In the three years of severe drought, there was a bumper harvest in grain, in farm and water conservation capital construction as well as on the cultural front.

Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, our propaganda team has marshalled all its manpower and used its entire arsenal of weapons, such as wall posters, blackboard bulletins, cartoons and lantern slides to propagate the content of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. All writings and performances have rushed out programs

for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. All the gongs and drums beat the same note. For the sake of helping the commune members understand the anti-Confucius struggle of the working people in Chinese history and the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, the propaganda team members have abstracted and compiled stories such as "Chih of Liu-Hsia Strongly Denounces Confucius," "Confucius under Siege in Ch'en and Ts'ai," "Shang Yang Political Reforms" and "Ch'in Shih Huang's Burning of Books and Burying of Confucian Scholars Alive" for publication in blackboard bulletins, for narration on the side of the fields and in the mess halls, for making lantern slides for projection, and for propagation among the people. We have also mobilized the masses to criticize the bad proverbs, bad maxims, bad folk songs, bad tablets, bad couplets, bad murals, bad stories, bad operas and bad songs. At the same time, we have also written new plays, new couplets, painted new pictures, composed new poems, put in order scores of new folk songs and new proverbs, and performed large numbers of new programs so as to enable new culture to sing the praises of the socialist new things of the proletarian great cultural revolution, and go further in occupying the grounds of ideology and culture in the countryside.

The practice of struggle in more than twenty years shows that our socialist new Tachai has grown up in the struggle against feudalism, capitalism and revisionism, and that the socialist culture of our Tachai has also grown and progressed in the struggle against the culture of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. However, the struggle is a protracted one and we can never relax our fighting spirit for a moment. Henceforth, we must still continue to persevere in the struggle against the culture of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism and further strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat in the sphere of ideology and culture.

* * *

WATER CONSERVATION

Commune Peasants Build Water Works in Arid Central China Area

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Mar. 23, 1975)

over one thousand water conservancy projects, such as pump wells, pumping stations and storage ponds, have been built since last winter by people's communes in an arid mountainous area in central china.

located in the western part of honan province, the area is a narrow strip running 400 kilometres along the southern bank of the yellow river between taihang and funiu mountains. there is an annual rainfall of 400 millimetres, but the rate of evaporation comes to some 2,000 millimetres.

before liberation, the area suffered from a dearth of water. when there was a drought, the peasants had to flee famine.

soon after liberation, the peasants pooled their strength to build ponds to store rain for drinking water.

then the people's communes relied on their collective economy and displayed a spirit of hard struggle in building water conservancy projects. they solved the problem of water supply once and for all in several years.

slogans raised by the local commune members are: "build projects to hold rain water; sink wells for underground water; dig deep to get mountain springs; set up pumping stations to lift water from the yellow river."

they sank wells 100 to 200 metres deep in gullies and built storage ponds and pumping stations to bring water to irrigate fields on the mountain. to date, they have sunk 2,000 pump wells and built 1,500 pumping stations to bring water to 53,000 hectares of farmland.

the almost treeless area now has poplars on roadsides. most of the production brigades there have orchards.

mangling commune, one of the driest parts in the region, had no irrigation facilities in the past. it has built 36 pumping stations and laid a 20-kilometre-long pipe in the past few years to lift water from the yellow river. this has brought 950 hectares of farmland under irrigation.

one of the big pumping stations is on the outskirts of chengchow. the project includes 6 tunnels totalling 3,600 metres long, 3 aqueducts totalling 4,000 metres, and 90 bridges, culverts and dams. it has brought 4,330 hectares of farmland under irrigation and will add another 2,300 hectares after the whole project has been completed.

the tzuchung commune with 7,000 people used to get drinking water from 5 kilometres away. led by cadres on the commune party committee, the commune members in 1972 sank wells in the gullies, which have only a combined flow of 0.1 cubic metre per second in the dry season, and built more than 100 ponds to store the water drawn from the wells. then they dug ditches to link these ponds and lifted the water by 17 pumping stations to irrigate 260 hectares of farmland uphill.

SPRING FARMING

Chinese Commercial Departments Help with Spring Farming

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

with the busy spring farming season setting in on the vast land of china, the commercial departments have already shipped to the countryside large quantities of chemical fertilizer, farm tools, pesticides, diesel oil and other such means of production. according to statistics in 14 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions including peking, shanghai, liaoning, hopei, sinkiang and ningsia, sales of agricultural means of production in the first two months of this year were ten per cent bigger than the same period of last year.

the commercial departments had held special meetings last winter to make arrangements for supplying the needs occasioned by a greater development of agriculture this year. commercial workers went to the villages to investigate on the needs of the people's communes and production brigades for farm tools and other such goods in the spring farming season and signed contracts with industrial enterprises accordingly. more diesel oil was supplied as the communes and brigades now have more farm machinery. cadres sent by the commerce bureau of chiangling county, hupeh province, made investigations in the county's 3,393 production teams and found there was a big demand for such farm implements

as new-type ploughs and cultivators. they immediately notified the manufacturing departments and ensured a timely supply.

commercial workers throughout the country regard their service to farming as a contribution to narrowing the gap between workers and peasants and between town and country, having acquired a better understanding of the significance of the worker-peasant alliance through the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. they form support-agriculture teams to transport goods to the countryside and help repair farm machines and tools.

country shops in hopei province have been offering round-the-clock service to peasant customers since last winter and have organized 7,800 commercial service teams to aid farming. the amount of goods they sent to the countryside was 25.2 per cent bigger in value than the same period of last year. they also repaired 540,000 farm machines and implements for production brigades and teams. goods sent to the countryside by the service teams are sold at the same prices as they are in the shops.

the commercial departments in various places have held short-term classes to train technical personnel for the communes and brigades. over 12,000 peasant-technicians have been trained in kirin province in this way since last winter. some 420,000 peasants in hupeh province have attended such classes in this period.

the quantity of ploughing, irrigation, drainage and other large and medium-sized farming equipment supplied by the state since last winter was also greater than the same period of last year.

SUGARCANE

Southwest China Province Develops Fine Strains of Sugar Cane

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Mar. 24, 1975)

a new strain of sugar cane developed by workers of the szechwan provincial scientific research institute in collaboration with peasants is now grown on large tracts of land in mountainous areas affected by low temperature and heavy frost.

more than 150 such counties and cities are enabled to grow this sub-tropical plant. sugar recovery rate is up one-third as the new strain gives high yield with a high sugar content. the province has set new records for sugar output since 1971.

szechwan province, one of china's main producers, began to plant sugar cane more than one thousand years ago, but it was limited to a warm climate and the strains were poor. a provincial research institute was set up in 1960.

the research workers limited their experiments to laboratories and small plots in the institute at the start and progress was slow.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they went to sugar refineries and important sugar cane growing areas to work directly with the workers and peasants, sum up their experience and devise research projects with them. they set up 130 hectares of experimental points in areas with varying conditions. the researchers and commune members worked together to combine laboratory experiments with mass activities, as well as work on experimental plots with that on large fields. they tested over 600 hybridization combinations in the past decade. this led to 14 good strains of early, mid- and late ripening sugar cane for level and hilly cultivation in all parts of the province. the whole province has widely adopted fine strains and has some surplus to send elsewhere.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Chinese Border Region Increases Industry Rapidly

(NCNA-English Nanning, Mar. 24, 1975)

the multi-national kwangsi chuang autonomous region in south china, extremely poor and backward before liberation, last year reported an industrial output 25 times greater than that for 1949, accounting for slightly over half the total value produced. once able to produce only a small amount of pig iron, the region put up its first medium-sized iron and steel plant in 1958 and annual steel output now is 12 times the 1958 figure. it has six small and medium-sized iron and steel plants, producing steel tubes, wires and plates.

its rapid industrial growth shows how china develops light and heavy industries around agriculture to ensure a harmonious development of all the three sectors of the national economy.

a leading member of the autonomous regional revolutionary committee said that the scope and speed of industrial development are decided by giving priority to agriculture. only when agriculture develops, can industry get manpower, marketable grain, non-staple food and raw materials and have a larger market for its products so as to accumulate funds for further industrial development. hence the region puts agriculture in the first place in its economic planning and develops light and heavy industries according to the needs of agriculture.

with state help, the peasants of the region built water conservancy projects after agricultural producers' cooperatives and, later, people's communes were set up. now 53 per cent of the total farmland gives high, stable yield despite drought or waterlogging, two-thirds of which have been added since the beginning of the cultural revolution in 1966. over 66,000 hectares of land have been created or reclaimed since 1966. grain increase since 1969 has averaged over seven per cent, and output for sugar-cane, jute, tea and fruit gone up by 100 to 500 per cent. the growth of agriculture made it possible to raise the region's total industrial output value 130 per cent in the same period.

the leading member said that the special task of industrial growth is to help mechanize farming, and provide more chemical fertilizers and insecticides. the region gives priority to the development of machine-building and chemical industries which directly

serve agriculture. at the same time, it actively develops iron and steel, coal mining, power and other basic industries.

in pre-liberation days, only man- or animal-drawn oil presses, hoes and sickles were made. today industry turns out tractors, diesel engines and trucks for agriculture, as well as complete sets of equipment with an annual capacity of 3,000 tons of synthetic ammonia, sugar refinery equipment with a daily capacity of 500 tons, 3,200 k.w. hydro-electric power generating units and steel rolling mills.

since 1965 the region has built 75 big and medium-sized plants and mines. heavy industry output has risen annually by a 20.2 per cent average. more than 2,000 medium-sized tractors were supplied last year, 32.58 fold more than in 1965. walking tractors were in trial production in 1965; 5,000 were made last year. the 1974 chemical fertilizer output was five times that in 1965. other output figures for last year follow: diesel engines: 19,000, water pumps for farm use: 7,300; and rice transplanters: 65,000.

apart from big and medium-sized modern works, the region has vigorously developed small factories and mines. this also is to serve agriculture, and use simple, inexpensive equipment that the workers can devise themselves. there are 860 small chemical fertilizer, cement, machinery and iron and steel factories and coal mines in the region with a total output value that accounts for nearly 25 per cent of the gross value of regional industry.

the region is developing light industry on the basis of local materials. sugar cane areas build refineries, and fruit-producing areas set up canning plants. almost entirely dependent on other provinces for consumer goods a quarter century ago, today the region produces 60 per cent of its light industrial needs. this includes wrist watches, bicycles and sewing machines. it is one of main sugar producers in china. the gross value of light industry has more than trebled since 1965. one-third of the regional income every year is provided by light industry.

the flourishing of local industry has brought a jump in the total industrial output value in this agricultural region. gross industrial output jumped from 15.7 per cent in 1950 to 51.9 per cent in 1974 of the industrial and agricultural total. gross heavy industrial output accounted for 22.7 per cent of the total industrial output value of the region, compared with only 0.1 per cent in 1950.

the leading member said that under the leadership of the party, the working class in the region has grown and uses mass movements to overcome difficulties. the region relies on its own effort to accumulate funds for expanded reproduction and encourages the workers to master skills through practice. the regional revolutionary committee organized socialist co-ordination among 57 factories and plants to build complete sets of equipment for chemical fertilizer plants. relying on their own efforts the workers turned out such units with an annual capacity of 3,000 tons of synthetic ammonia and helped remote mountainous areas set up small synthetic ammonia factories.

NEIGHBORHOOD FACTORIES

Neighborhood Factories Play Active Part in Promoting China's Industrialization

(NCNA-English Changchun, Mar. 24, 1975)

to push ahead her industrialization, new china encourages and supports urban inhabitants to set up small neighbourhood factories collectively to complement big enterprises built with state investments.

the neighbourhood factories in northeast china's changchun city last year produced twice as much in terms of value as the city's entire industry did in 1949 when china was liberated.

a medium-sized city, changchun now has upwards of 500 such factories with a combined work force of some 40,000, over 85 per cent being former housewives.

they make about one thousand products, including machine tools, auto parts, chemical fertilizers, transformers, electric motors, tractor parts, daily necessities as well as high-frequency electrostatic cleaners, ultrasonic film developers, portable electrostatic cine-cameras, which the city could not produce before.

"if we put all the small auto parts factories together, we can readily turn out complete motor vehicles", said the official in charge of the city's neighbourhood factories. "last year the neighbourhood factories accounted for one-third of the output value of the industry under city administration."

changchun has the country's first motor vehicle plant apart from a host of other factories making railway engines, tractors, electric motors, machine tools and electrical appliances.

"our's is a developing country," a leading member of the city's industrial department said. "new china started her industrial construction on a 'poor and blank' basis left over from old china. over the past two decades and more, the state has concentrated on financing the construction of large key enterprises. in line with chairman mao's instruction on 'walking on two legs", we have developed medium-sized and small enterprises simultaneously with large ones by encouraging the initiative of both the central and local authorities, thus bringing all positive factors into play and accelerating the country's industrialization."

like those in other chinese cities, the neighbourhood factories in changchun were established by the inhabitants on their own initiative as part of their contribution to the building of socialism. they asked for little or no state investment. in the initial stage, the people raised funds on their own, put up makeshift sheds or converted houses into workshops, and acquired technical know-how while working. they started with simple equipment and indigenous methods and then gradually improved the equipment and employed modern methods of production. the founders were at once administrators and workers in their factories. some of the housewives even declined to draw wages until production was sufficiently developed. set up by seven housewives, the kuancheng auto parts factory now has more than 300 workers and staff members. a steady stream of nine kinds of auto parts flows from its 3,000-square-metre factory buildings.

the neighbourhood factories get enthusiastic help from state-run big enterprises, which supply them with replaced equipment, send skilled workers to train the housewives or invite them in to learn technical know-how. some big plants arrange for the small factories to process parts for them. when it was set up in 1966, the erhtaohotzu auto parts factory got 20 machines from the changchun motor vehicle plant and has enjoyed the plant's technical assistance ever since. the factory now has over 600 people as against 100 at the beginning, and is making a set of 13 repair tools for every vehicle that rolls off the plant's assembly line.

started as collectively owned projects under the leadership of neighbourhood committees, suburban people's communes or district revolutionary committees, some of the neighbourhood factories have been switched into state-run enterprises under city administration with the expansion of production. the city's metallurgical

plant, cold rolling mill, electric bulbs and wire plant are some of those that have grown out of small neighbourhood factories.

the burgeoning neighbourhood factories complement the large enterprises in no small measure. the hand brake, the driving shaft and 26 other parts of the 130-type light truck that has gone into serial production at the changchun motor vehicle plant this year are supplied by neighbourhood factories.

the encouragement of neighbourhood factories constitutes one of the many ways with which china develops her industry by relying on the initiative of the masses and launching mass movements. great numbers of housewives who had not an iota of industrial knowledge have become skilled workers, technicians or leading cadres of neighbourhood factories after exploding the old mystical notions about industrial techniques. they are proud that they have broken free from the confines of their small families and are able to contribute their share to the country's socialist industrialization.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

President of Chinese Friendship Association Meets African Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, today met and feted oliver tambo, president of the african national congress of south africa, and mfanafuthi makatini, representative of the congress in algeria who is accompanying the president on a visit to china. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion was yang chi, vice-president of the host association.

president oliver tambo arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

the australian medical delegation led by dr. g. howells, director-general of health, wound up its visit to peking and left by train yesterday to visit other parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the railway station by leading member of the chinese ministry of public health chang chih-chiang and australian ambassador to china s. a. fitzgerald.

while in peking, the delegation visited hospitals and health organizations, and toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Prime Minister and Mme. Penn Nouth Visit Peking Pictorial Exhibition Marking Cambodian National United Front Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth this morning visited the pictorial exhibition sponsored by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries to mark the fifth anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia.

other visitors were general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, and madame duong sam ol; thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, and toch kham doeun, cambodian ambassador to china, and madame toch kham doeun.

accompanying prime minister on the visit were chai tse-min, president, and lin lin, vice-president, of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Sports Federation President Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

william livingston mcewen, president of the sports federation of canada, and his wife left here by plane today to visit shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

present at the airport to see them off were sung chung, secretary-general of the all-china sports federation, and c. john small, canadian ambassador to china.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Minister of Education Meets Iranian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

chou jung-hsin, minister of education, met and feted a 66-member visiting group of the university of teheran, the national university and shiraz university, iran, led by dr. bahnam, professor of the university of teheran and president of farabi university, here today. they had a warm and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were professor chou pei-yuan, vice-chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee, and iranian ambassador to china ahmad ali bahrami.

the iranian guests arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

a japanese academic and cultural delegation led by the well-known sinologist kojiro yoshikawa, honorary professor at kyoto university, arrived here by air this afternoon on a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the delegation made up of well-known personages of japanese academic and cultural circles was sent by the japanese government.

among those welcoming the delegation at the airport were: liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association and member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chai tse-min, president of the host association; chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association; liu ching-tang, leading member of the ministry of culture; yang chi, vice-president of the host association; and well-known personages of chinese scientific and cultural circles chou pei-yuan, chou yi-liang, hsieh ping-hsin, yen wen-ching, li hsi-fan, chang yung-mei and chien jen-yuan.

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and mrs. ogawa, minister kensuke yanagiya and other diplomatic officials of the japanese embassy here were also present.

Yokohama Harbor Transport Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

an 18-member harbour transport friendship delegation from yokohama, japan, led by keizo shimizu, deputy mayor of yokohama, arrived here by air today.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by wang pao-shan, director of the bureau of water transport under the ministry of communications, and shunichi fujisawa, a japanese friend now in peking.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Women's Basketball Team Plays Friendly March in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

eighteen thousand spectators watched a friendly match played between the visiting nigerian women's basketball team and the peking women's team at the capital indoor stadium this evening.

the score of the match was 69:56 in favour of the host team.

chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and leading members of departments concerned watched the match. prior to the match, they met and had a friendly conversation with b.o.l. akiri, chief of mission of the nigerian women's basketball team, and r.r. wushichi, the team leader.

r.o. omotoye, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nigerian embassy here, and his wife were present at the match.

this is the guest team's first friendly visit to china. the host team visited nigeria last year. basketballers

of these two countries have fostered the sentiments of friendship and shared skills through friendly visits.

the match was keenly contested from the beginning. the guest team had a better control over backboard rebounds and led the score in the first ten minutes. the host team tightened up its defence and switched over to a fast attacking game. the chinese basketballers time and again broke through the opponents' defence to score at close range. they steadily narrowed the gap and overtook the nigerian players 31:26 at half time. in the second half, the guest team continued to play in very high spirits while the host team gave full play to its fast attacks, coupling lay-ups with accurate middle-distance shots.

the players of both countries showed a fine sportsmanship which drew warm applauses from the spectators.

the nigerian team will play the peking youth team tomorrow.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Ambassador to Peru Gives Reception for Visit of Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 22, 1975)

chinese ambassador to peru chiao jo-yu gave a reception at the chinese embassy this evening in connection with the current visit to peru by chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

present on the occasion were guillermo faura gaig, peruvian minister of the navy; alberto jimenez de lucio, minister of industry and tourism; francisco velasco gallo, president of the supreme court; ulises montoya manfredo, president of the national council of justice; marta hildebrandt, director of the national institute of culture and other high-ranking peruvian officials.

delegates from a number of countries to the second general conference of the united nations industrial development organization (unido), diplomatic envoys of various countries to peru, and chinese residents in peru attended the reception. the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

New Peruvian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

cesar espejo romero, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of peru to the people's republic of china, this morning presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion was juan alayza r., minister-counsellor of the peruvian embassy here.

also present were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister, chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry, and chen teh-ho, deputy director of the ministry's american and oceanian affairs department.

Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua Leaves Peru for Home

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 23, 1975)

chen mu-hua, head of the delegation of the people's republic of china to the second conference of unido and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, left here for home this afternoon after attending the conference and paying a friendly visit to peru.

seeing her off at the airport were peruvian government officials and peruvian friends.

chiao jo-yu, deputy head of the chinese delegation and chinese ambassador to peru, and pu ming, deputy head of the chinese delegation and director of a department of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, were also present at the airport.

during her stay in peru, vice-minister chen mu-hua was received respectively by peruvian minister of foreign affairs, minister of industry and tourism, minister of energy and mines, minister of fishery, and minister of commerce and had friendly conversations with them. while in peru, she visited arequipa, capital of arequipa province, and iquitos, capital of loreto province.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Leaders Greet Romanian Leaders

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 23, 1975)

chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai today sent a message to comrades nicolae ceausescu, manea manescu and nicolae giosan, extending the warmest congratulations on their re-election as president of the socialist republic of romania, prime minister of the government and chairman of the grand national assembly respectively. the message reads:

bucharest

comrade nicolae ceausescu, president of the socialist republic of romania,

comrade manea manescu, prime minister of the government of the socialist republic of romania,

comrade nicolae giosan, chairman of the grand national assembly of the socialist republic of romania,

please accept our warmest congratulations to you on the occasion of your re-election as president of the socialist republic of romania, prime minister of the government and chairman of the grand national assembly respectively.

we are deeply convinced that the fraternal revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity between china and romania in their socialist construction and in the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism will be further consolidated and developed.

may the socialist republic of romania enjoy prosperity exclamation

may you achieve new success in your work exclamation

chu teh,
chairman of the standing committee
of the national people's congress
of the people's republic of china

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, march 23, 1975

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "True Features of Political 'Abettors'"

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 24, 1975)

the "people's daily" carried a signed article yesterday entitled "true features of the political 'abettors'". the article reads as follows:

the soviet paper "komsomolskaya pravda" published a letter not long ago written to its editorial department by three soviet armymen who will soon be demobilized. "we three have decided" after demobilization, the letter reads, "to go where we can earn more money." "we are all healthy, young and strong" and "every one of us has several aptitudes" in architecture. "we three are able to do the work of seven persons. so long as you tell us where to find jobs to get more money" and "we want to earn enough to buy ourselves a car with our honest labour." this newspaper named "pravda" (truth), as if really discovering truth, invited a "doctor of economics" to write a commentary in praise of the three men's hankering for "more money". "if young men wish to get more money," this "doctor" wrote with great approval, "we should let them do so." "such men are worthy of the people's admiration," he added. moreover, under the signboard that "an important principle of our society is 'from each according to his ability, to each according to his work'", this "doctor" who makes a fetish of money even instigated these young men to work hard for ways to make big profits.

after reading this "doctor's" "harangue", one cannot help recalling a historic event which occurred in the soviet union right after the victory of the october revolution.

on may 17, 1919, the soviet paper "pravda" carried an article on labour entitled "work with a revolutionary spirit". it told about communist party members and revolutionary masses at the branch office of the moscow-kazan railway, who, in order to defeat the bourgeoisie's resistance and accelerate the tempo of socialist construction, organized themselves to give five hours of voluntary labour on saturdays, irrespective of pay. they sang "the internationale" with zest as they marched to factories and work-sites to take part in hard work in a spirit of selflessness. they even insisted on paying for their own food with no more than half a pound of bread for each meal. shortly afterwards, this movement spread to other cities. the great revolutionary teacher lenin acclaimed these "communist subbotniks" irrespective of pay as "the

great beginning", lauding their contribution as "something quite new .... in the form of unpaid labour, extensively organized to meet the needs of the entire state, something that is contrary to all the old capitalist rules, something that is much more lofty than the socialist society that is conquering capitalism."

more than half a century has elapsed since then. today, a soviet paper named "truth" explains the question of "what labour is for" in an entirely different way. lenin illustrated the communist spirit through these "communist subbotniks" and took a clear-cut stand in the struggle against the old capitalist customs and traditions which though destined to wither away were still poisoning the labouring people. today, the soviet revisionist renegade clique is poisoning and corrupting the broad masses of soviet workers and peasants with capitalist ideas such as "earning more", "getting more pay" and reaping "big profits", making them strain every nerve to serve the bureaucrat-monopoly capitalists with rubles as a bait. this sharp contrast is a clear line of demarcation between marxism-leninism and revisionism.

what is ridiculous is that in the soviet union today, where capitalism has been restored in an all-round way, "to each according to his work" described as "a principle" of distribution is talked about glibly. isn't it absurd indeed exclamation "to each according to his work" is indeed a socialist principle of distribution. however, in the soviet union today, with the revisionists in power, socialist public ownership has degenerated into bureaucrat-monopoly capitalist ownership. a handful of new bourgeois elements who are monopolizing the means of production are at the same time monopolizing the power of distributing consumer goods and other products. under this facsimile of the capitalist system, the bureaucrat-monopoly bourgeoisie ruthlessly exploits the surplus value of the labouring people who have become their wage slaves. these bourgeois elements conduct distribution "in proportion to the amount of capital and power each has" and the principle "to each according to his work" is nothing but an empty shell for deceiving the people. it is conceivable whether the three "strong young men" will realize their yearned-for "ideals". one thing is certain: there are thousands upon thousands of such "strong young men" in the soviet union. among them only a handful can become upstarts who relying on authority and power will get high wages and enjoy privileges; while most of them will only become hired slaves to be oppressed and exploited by capitalists of a new type. this is the real purpose of brezhnev and company to goad the young men into doing hard labour.

the "doctor of economics" passed with glee his "secrets" to the young men as to how to amass fortunes. he said that young people should devote "their energy and talent" "to the mastery of knowledge" because "this is a saving box capable of yielding huge profits". he is indeed worthy of being called a revisionist doctor of economics who is very versed in making money with capitalist methods. knowledge is the crystallization of the working people's wisdom. but in the soviet union today, it has been used as a capital for individuals to become rich and upstarts. it is no wonder that soviet aristocrats do not stint tens of thousands of rubles to buy for their children "diplomas" from "institutions of higher learning" or titles of "scholars" and certificates of doctors of sciences through bribing heads of universities or institutes. by paying that sum of rubles, they take small losses for the sake of big gains as after their children leave schools with comprehensive "knowledge", they will be able to make "super-profits". this is really profitable exclamation

it is necessary to point out that the "doctor's" "harangue" is not his own creation. under the signboard of "to each according to his work", the brezhnev renegade clique actually advertizes through its propaganda machines that "it is very necessary to educate people with rubles" and that "refusal to get more money means unwilling to work effectively". all this is the naked doctrine of "almighty money" used to poison the soviet people. the three young men yearning for getting "more money" are victims of such propaganda and their political "abettors" are brezhnev and company who themselves are old hands at trickery and deception.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680